

Making Everything Easier!™

Polish

FOR

DUMMIES®

Learn to:

- Speak Polish on the go in a variety of everyday situations
- Communicate confidently in Polish
- Get to grips with Polish grammar and vocabulary



Perfect your pronunciation
with the audio CD

Daria Gabryanczyk

Language teacher



Making Everything Easier!™

Polish

FOR

DUMMIES®

Learn to:

- Speak Polish on the go in a variety of everyday situations
- Communicate confidently in Polish
- Get to grips with Polish grammar and vocabulary



Perfect your pronunciation
with the audio CD

Daria Gabryanczyk

Language teacher



Polish For Dummies®

Visit www.dummies.com/cheatsheet/polishuk to view this book's cheat sheet.

Table of Contents

[Introduction](#)

[About This Book](#)

[Why I Wrote This Book](#)

[Conventions Used in This Book](#)

[Foolish Assumptions](#)

[How This Book Is Organised](#)

[Part I: Getting Started](#)

[Part II: Polish in Action](#)

[Part III: Polish on the Go](#)

[Part IV: Polish in the Workplace](#)

[Part V: The Part of Tens](#)

[Part VI: Appendixes](#)

[Icons Used in This Book](#)

[Where to Go from Here](#)

[Part I: Getting Started](#)

[Chapter 1: Introducing Polish](#)

[Spotting the Polish You Already Know](#)

[The Polish Alphabet: Reciting Your ABCs](#)

[Checking Out Consonant Pronunciation](#)

C

Ć and Ci

Cz

Dz

Dź and Dzi

Dż

H and Ch

J

Ł

Ń and Ni

R

Ś and Si

Sz

W

Ż and Zi

Ź and Rz

Pronouncing Voiced and Silent Consonants

Saying Polish Vowels

Nasal vowels

The nasal ą and ę in the final position

Searching for Stress and Blending Prepositions

Counting prepositions

Placing unusual stress

Some Basic Phrases to Know

Chapter 2: Getting Down to Essential Polish Grammar

The Case of Polish Cases

Nominative case

Genitive case

Dative case

Accusative case

Instrumental case

Locative case

Vocative case

Recognising Perfective and Imperfective Verbs

Finding Your Way in Polish Tenses

Being in the now with present tense

Remembering the past tense

Looking into the future tense

Part II : Polish in Action

Chapter 3: Dzień dobry! Cześć! Greetings and Introductions

Being Formal or Informal

Saying 'hi' and 'bye'

Avoiding trite greetings

Replying to 'How are you?'

Getting Introductions Right

Making informal introductions

Presenting yourself and enquiring about others formally

Presenting other people informally and formally

Describing Yourself and Others

Getting familiar with the verb być, to be

Saying goodbye to personal pronouns – except

sometimes

Talking about countries and nationalities

Jumping In to mówię po polsku (Speak Polish)

Chapter 4: Getting to Know You: Making Small Talk

Asking Key Questions

Finding out who, what, where and 'how do you say . .
?'

Discovering the secret to forming 'yes'/'no' questions

Sharing Basic Contact Information

Living with mieszkać: The verb to live

Telling people how to reach you

Counting Numbers

Getting to Know People and Families

Showing ownership with possessive pronouns

Describing people and objects

Keeping an Eye on the Weather

Chapter 5: Dining Out and Going to the Market

Smacznego! Enjoy your Meal!

Is it time to eat yet? All about meals

Tackling table terms

Eating and drinking phrases

Using two verbs at the table: Jeść and pić

The Case of the Accusative Case

Objectifying masculine nouns and adjectives

Changing feminine endings

Tabling the accusative case

Eating Out: Trying Polish Food in a Restaurant

Making reservations

Arriving and being seated

Decoding the menu

Asking for what you want

Preferring, liking and disliking

Finding your way to the 'Ladies' and 'Gents'

Shopping for Food

Shopping at the supermarket and other grocery shops

Finding what you need

Knowing the measures: Weight, volume and package

The Case of the Genitive Case

Owning masculine nouns and adjectives

Showing possession of neuters

Generating feminine genitives

Tabling the genitive case

Making plurals

Chapter 6: Shopping Made Easy

Introducing Places to Shop

Shopping for Clothes

Getting assistance and trying clothes on

Colour me Polish

Checking fabrics and patterns

Identifying yourself by what you're wearing

Making Comparisons: Good, Better, Best and More

Comparing with the comparative degree

Besting the superlative degree

Dealing with irregular comparatives and superlatives

Paying Compliments

Chapter 7: Going Out on the Town

Understanding that Timing Is Everything

Counting ordinal numbers

Using the 24-hour clock

Splitting the day and talking about the future

Listing the Days of the Week

Inviting and Being Invited

Making the Most of the Nightlife

Enjoying yourself at shows and events

Purchasing tickets

Discussing the show

Chapter 8: Enjoying Yourself: Recreation

Liking the Verb Lubić

Being Interested in the Reflexive Verb

The Case of the Instrumental Case

Using 'Often' Often: Adverbs of Frequency

Exploring the Outdoors

[Hiking in the mountains](#)
[Sunbathing on the beach](#)
[Going to the countryside](#)
[Skiing in the mountains](#)
[Sailing in the summertime](#)
[Going camping](#)

[Chapter 9: Talking on the Phone](#)

[Dealing with the Preliminaries](#)

[Asking who you're talking to](#)
[Making the connection](#)

[Leaving Messages](#)

[Asking someone to repeat themselves](#)
[Setting up your voicemail greetings](#)

[Making Appointments](#)

[Part III : Polish on the Go](#)

[Chapter 10: Money, Money, Money](#)

[Cashing In with Some Basic Info about Money](#)

[Spending złoty and grosz](#)
[Operating cash machines](#)

[Exchanging Currency](#)

[Chapter 11: Asking Directions](#)

[Finding Your Way Around](#)
[Understanding the Answer](#)
[Knowing How Far You Go](#)
[Mapping the Place](#)
[Going with the Four Verbs 'To Go'](#)
[Travelling by Car or another Vehicle](#)
[Describing a Position or Location](#)

[Locating the locative case](#)
[Exploring prepositions of location and position](#)

[Chapter 12: Checking into a Hotel](#)

[Choosing a Hotel](#)

[Describing the room you want](#)
[Making a reservation](#)
[Discussing services and facilities](#)

[Checking into a Hotel](#)
[Checking Out](#)

[Chapter 13: Getting Around: Planes, Trains, Taxis and More](#)

[Arriving in Poland by Air](#)

[Dealing with customs](#)
[Sorting out check-in and boarding](#)

[Travelling Around in the City](#)

[Finding a taxi](#)
[Taking a train or bus](#)
[Renting a car](#)

Scheduling Issues: Running Late, Being Early or Arriving on Time

Chapter 14: Planning a Trip

Making Travel Plans with a Travel Agent

Timing Your Trip

Mastering Visas and Passports

Packing For Your Visit

Taking Your Computer Along

Chapter 15: Help! Handling Emergencies

Shouting for Help – Pomocy!

Handling Health Problems

Helping out

Giving advice

Expressing pain when you're hurt

Braving the dentist

Ensuring that you get reimbursed

Dealing with Car Accidents

What Bad Luck! Getting Help with Legal Problems

Reporting to the police

Dealing with Domestic Emergencies

Part IV: Polish in the Workplace

Chapter 16: Using Polish in the Office

Finding Your Way around the Office

Office furniture and accessories
Dealing with faulty office equipment

Planning Your Day

Arranging a meeting
Setting a date
Cancelling meetings and apologising

Getting Down to Business with Business Travelling
Leaving for Good

Chapter 17: Polish on the Worksite

Getting Hired and Getting Fired

Talking about how much you work
Getting fired

Getting Familiar with Workers and their Tools

Getting down to tools and construction equipment
Dealing with problems at home

Health and Safety
Reporting Accidents

Chapter 18: Polish for Public Servants and Professionals

Talking About Your Job

The verb pracować (to work)
Industries and departments

Working in a Hospital or Pharmacy

Working for the Police and Fire Department
Connecting People

Part V : The Part of Tens

Chapter 19: Ten Ways to Pick Up Polish Quickly

Reading Polish Magazines and Easy Books
Watching Polish Films
Using Stickers or Flashcards
Listening to Polish Music and Radio
Surfing the Internet
Using Language CDs and Computer Programs
Looking Up Words in the Dictionary
Visiting Poland
Mingling with Poles
Taking Polish Classes

Chapter 20: Ten Everyday Polish Expressions

No
Pa/Pa, pa
Smacznego!
Na zdrowie!
To niemożliwe!
Chyba
Naprawdę
Dokładnie
Masz rację
Palce lizać!/Pycha!/Mniam, mniam!

Chapter 21: Ten Polish Holidays to Remember

Polish Weddings

[Name Days](#)
[Fat Thursday](#)
[Easter](#)
[Prima Aprilis](#)
[Constitution Day – 3 May 1791](#)
[All Saints' Day](#)
[Independence Day](#)
[St Andrew's Day](#)
[Christmas](#)

[Chapter 22: Ten Phrases That Make You Sound Fluent in Polish](#)

[Nie ma mowy!](#)
[Nie ma sprawy](#)
[Być może and Może być](#)
[Wszystko \(mi\) jedno](#)
[Nie mam \(zielonego/białego\) pojęcia](#)
[O co chodzi?](#)
[Szkoda!/Jaka szkoda!](#)
[Co za pech!](#)
[Pozdrów go/ją ode mnie](#)
[Udanej zabawy!](#)

[Part VI : Appendixes](#)

[Appendix A: Mini-Dictionary](#)

[Appendix B: Verb Tables](#)

[Regular Polish Verbs](#)
[Irregular Verbs](#)
[Verbs with No Perfective Form](#)

[Modal verbs](#)
[Conditional mood](#)

[Appendix C: Polish Facts](#)
[Appendix D: Audio Tracks](#)

[Cheat Sheet](#)
[Download CD/DVD Content](#)

Polish For Dummies®

by Daria Gabryanczyk



A John Wiley and Sons, Ltd, Publication

Polish For Dummies®

Published by
John Wiley & Sons, Ltd
The Atrium
Southern Gate
Chichester
West Sussex
PO19 8SQ
England

Email (for orders and customer service enquires): cs-
books@wiley.co.uk

Visit our home page on www.wiley.com

Copyright © 2012 John Wiley & Sons, Ltd, Chichester, West Sussex,
England

Published by John Wiley & Sons, Ltd, Chichester, West Sussex

All Rights Reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, scanning or otherwise, except under the terms of the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988 or under the terms of a licence issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency Ltd, Saffron House, 6-10 Kirby Street, London EC1N 8TS, UK, without the permission in writing of the Publisher. Requests to the Publisher for permission should be addressed to the Permissions Department, John Wiley & Sons, Ltd, The Atrium, Southern Gate, Chichester, West Sussex, PO19 8SQ, England, or emailed to permreq@wiley.co.uk, or faxed to (44) 1243 770620.

Trademarks: Wiley, the Wiley Publishing logo, For Dummies, the Dummies Man logo, A Reference for the Rest of Us!, The Dummies Way, Dummies Daily, The Fun and Easy Way, Dummies.com and

related trade dress are trademarks or registered trademarks of John Wiley & Sons, Inc. and/or its affiliates in the United States and other countries, and may not be used without written permission. All other trademarks are the property of their respective owners. Wiley Publishing, Inc., is not associated with any product or vendor mentioned in this book.

Limit of Liability/Disclaimer of Warranty: The publisher, the author, AND ANYONE ELSE INVOLVED IN PREPARING THIS WORK make no representations or warranties with respect to the accuracy or completeness of the contents of this work and specifically disclaim all warranties, including without limitation warranties of fitness for a particular purpose. No warranty may be created or extended by sales or promotional materials. The advice and strategies contained herein may not be suitable for every situation. This work is sold with the understanding that the publisher is not engaged in rendering legal, accounting, or other professional services. If professional assistance is required, the services of a competent professional person should be sought. Neither the publisher nor the author shall be liable for damages arising herefrom. The fact that an organization or Website is referred to in this work as a citation and/or a potential source of further information does not mean that the author or the publisher endorses the information the organization or Website may provide or recommendations it may make. Further, readers should be aware that Internet Websites listed in this work may have changed or disappeared between when this work was written and when it is read.

For general information on our other products and services, please contact our Customer Care Department within the U.S. at 800-762-2974, outside the U.S. at 317-572-3993, or fax 317-572-4002.

For technical support, please visit www.wiley.com/techsupport.

Wiley publishes its books in a variety of electronic formats and by print-on-demand. Some material included with standard print versions of this book may not be included in e-books or in print-on-

demand. If this book refers to media such as a CD or DVD that was not included in the version you purchased, you may download this material at booksupport.wiley.com For more information about Wiley products, visit www.wiley.com.

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data: A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

ISBN: 978-1-11997959-3 (paperback), 978-1-119-95120-9 (ebook), 978-1-119-95121-6 (ebook), 978-1-119-95122-3 (ebook)

Printed and bound in Great Britain by TJ International, Padstow, Cornwall

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1



About the Author

Daria Gabryanczyk has been teaching Polish literature and Polish as a foreign language for almost a decade. She holds an MA in Polish Language and Literature from the University of Łódź. Daria is a teacher and an examiner for the Ministry of Defence Language Examinations Board and the University of Westminster. She has worked as a language teacher for the European High Commission, Foreign and Commonwealth Office, United Kingdom Environmental Law Association and University College, London. Daria provides Polish Business Etiquette and Culture Training for Businesses. She is also an author of the *Polish Easy Readers* series and runs a school of Polish in London.

Author's Acknowledgements

I'd like to thank my husband, Piotr, for hanging in there through the ups and downs of a first-time author, and to my parents for cheering me up and making food for me when I was well and truly lost in writing the book. I'm very grateful to my friends who pre-ordered the book when not a single word had even been written.

Many thanks to all the people at Wiley for making this book possible, especially to my commissioning editor, Kerry Laundon, for finding and selecting me for 'the Polish job'; to Rachael Chilvers, for her coordination, supervision and invaluable help in developing this book; to Kathleen Dobie for her insight, thorough and much-appreciated editing (she made this book a better one!); and to my technical editors, Izabela Mayne and Iwona Dembowska-Wosik, for ensuring that I didn't miss anything.

I owe much gratitude to my student and friend, Simon Williams, for so many scribbling-on-a-napkin conversations about pronunciation and grammar and to Matthew Culver for his help in taking me through the legal aspects of this project.

Publisher's Acknowledgements

We're proud of this book; please send us your comments through our Dummies online registration form located at

www.dummies.com/register/.

Some of the people who helped bring this book to market include the following:

Commissioning, Editorial, and Media Development

Project Editor: Rachael Chilvers

Commissioning Editor: Kerry Laundon

Assistant Editor: Ben Kemble

Technical Editors: Izabela Mayne and Iwona Dembowska-Wosik

Proofreader: Kate O'Leary

Production Manager: Daniel Mersey

Publisher: David Palmer

Cover Photo: © iStock / fotohmmm

Cartoons: Rich Tennant (www.the5thwave.com)

CD Production: David Roper and Davy Nougarede at Heavy Entertainment

Composition Services

Project Coordinator: Kristie Rees

Layout and Graphics: Joyce Haughey, Laura Westhuis, Erin Zeltner

Indexer: Potomac Indexing, LLC

Publishing and Editorial for Consumer Dummies

Kathleen Nebenhaus, Vice President and Executive Publisher

Kristin Ferguson-Wagstaffe, Product Development Director

Ensley Eikenburg, Associate Publisher, Travel

Kelly Regan, Editorial Director, Travel

Publishing for Technology Dummies

Andy Cummings, Vice President and Publisher

Composition Services

Debbie Stailey, Director of Composition Services

Introduction

Society is becoming ever more international in nature – low-cost airfares make travel abroad a more realistic option, global business environments necessitate overseas travel, friends and neighbours may speak another language. Knowing how to say at least a few words in other languages becomes increasingly useful. You may also want to get in touch with your heritage by learning a little bit of the language that your ancestors spoke.

Whatever your reason for acquiring some Polish, this book can help. *Polish For Dummies* gives you the skills you need for basic communication in Polish. I'm not promising fluency, but if you want to greet someone, purchase a ticket or order something from a menu in Polish, you need look no further than *Polish For Dummies*.

About This Book This book isn't a class that you have to drag yourself to twice a week for six weeks. You can use *Polish For Dummies* however you want to, whether your goal is to learn some words and phrases to help you get around when you visit Poland, or you simply want to be able to say *Hello* to a Polish-speaking friend. This book

can help you reach moments of true understanding in a different language. Use the text as a language and cultural guide for those moments when you really need to know how and why things are done.

Go through this book at your own pace, reading as much or as little at a time as you like. Also, you don't have to trudge through the chapters in order; you can just read the sections that interest you.

The only way to know and love a language is to speak it. Throughout the book are lots of words, phrases and dialogues, complete with pronunciations you can use to practise the language. The audio tracks provide you with a broad sample of spoken dialogues, which you can use to improve your pronunciation and inflection.

Remember that you don't need to chew through this book all at once. So you don't need to read it cover to cover. Just pick a chapter that interests you and you can find cross-references to other parts of the book.

Why I Wrote This Book Language exposes you to every aspect of the human condition, allowing you to study the past, understand the present and ponder the future. Language sometimes

power of the future. Language sometimes changes the ways in which people express various emotions and conditions. People are connected through their ability to speak, but you can go one step further – to understanding – by being able to communicate in another language. Very few things are as exciting as that!

The best way to discover a new language is to immerse yourself in it. Listen to the way Polish sounds, concentrate on the pronunciation and look at how it's written. By listening and repeating, you enter a new world of ideas and peoples. Acquiring Polish through immersion really does feel like a sort of magic.

Conventions Used in This Book To make this book easy for you to navigate, I set up a few conventions: ✓ Polish terms are set in boldface to make them stand out.

✓ Pronunciations, set in brackets in *italics*, follow the Polish terms. The translations, again in parentheses, follow the

pronunciations.

- ✓ Verb conjugation tables (lists that show you the forms of a verb) follow this order: • **ja**: the *I* form • **ty**: the singular, informal *you* form • **on, ona, ono**: the *he, she, it* form • **my**: the *we* form • **wy**: the plural, informal *you* form • **oni, one**: the *they* form for a group with at least one man; the *they* form for a group with no man A typical verb conjugation table has columns for the pronoun forms, the Polish verb, the pronunciation and the translation, as in the following table:

Form	Polish	Pronunciation	Translation
(ja)	czyta- m	(<i>chih-tam</i>)	I read/am reading
(ty)	czyta- sz	(<i>chih-tash</i>)	you read/are reading
on/ona/ono	czyta- ø	(<i>chih-ta</i>)	he/she/it reads/is reading
(my)	czyta- my	(<i>chih-ta-mih</i>)	we read/are reading
(wy)	czyta- cie	(<i>chih-ta-ch'ye</i>)	you read/are reading
oni/one	czyta- ją	(<i>chih-ta-yohN</i>)	they read/are reading



As you may notice, the personal pronouns **ja**, **ty**, **my**, **wy** (*ya, tih, mih, vih*) are in brackets. That's because you don't actually say those pronouns when you're speaking Polish, so I put them in brackets in all conjugation tables in this book. I explain the pronoun issue in detail in Chapter 3.



Unlike English, Polish uses special formal forms to address people in official situations. (I write more about how to address people in Chapter 3.) So, the *you* form has the following formal equivalents in Polish: ✓ **pan, pani**: **pan** (*pan*) is the formal *you* to address a man and **pani** (*pa-n'ee*) the formal *you* to a woman (singular).

- ✓ **państwo, panowie, panie** (*pan'-stfo pano-v'ye pa-n'ye*): the formal, plural *you* form to address a mixed group, a group of men and a group of women, respectively. **Państwo** also

means *ladies and gentlemen*, **panowie** are *gentlemen* and **panie** translates as *ladies* (plural).

When reading verb tables or conjugating verbs, remember that **pan** takes on the same verb form as **on** (he) and **pani** the same verb form as **ona** (she); the third person singular. In the present tense, the plural **państwo**, **panowie** and **panie** take on a verb in the third person plural (the same as **oni** (*they* male or mixed) and **one** (*they* female)). However, in the past tense and the future that uses past tense forms, **państwo** and **panowie** follow **oni**, while **panie** follows **one** in the choice of a verb form. Chapter 2 explains verbs in more detail.

Studying a language is a peculiar beast, and so this book includes a few elements that other *For Dummies* books don't: ✓ **'Talkin' the Talk dialogues:** The best way to improve with a language is to see and hear how it's used in conversation, and so I include dialogues throughout the book. The dialogues come under the heading 'Talkin' the Talk' and show you the Polish words, the pronunciation and the English translation.

- ✓ **Words to Know blackboards:** Memorising key words and phrases is also important in language, and so I collect the important words that appear in a chapter (or section within a chapter) and write them on a 'blackboard' under the heading 'Words to Know'.
- ✓ **Fun & Games activities:** If you don't have Polish speakers with whom to practise your new language skills, you can use the Fun & Games activities to reinforce what you're discovering. These word games are fun ways to gauge your progress.

Also, because each language has its own ways of expressing ideas, the English translations that I provide for the Polish terms may not be literal. I want you to know the gist of what's being said, not just the words being said. For example, you can translate the Polish phrase **wszystko w porządku** (*fshih-stko fpo—zhon-tkoo*) literally as

everything in order, but the phrase really means *fine*. This book gives the *fine* translations.

Foolish Assumptions To write this book, I had to make some assumptions about you and what you want from a book called *Polish For Dummies*: ✓ You know no Polish.

- ✓ You're not looking for a book to make you fluent in Polish; you just want to know some words, phrases and sentence constructions so that you can communicate basic information in Polish.
- ✓ You don't want to have to memorise long lists of vocabulary words or a load of boring grammar rules.
- ✓ You want to have fun and discover a bit of Polish at the same time.

If these statements apply to you, you've found the right book!

How This Book Is Organised This book is divided by topic into parts, and then into chapters. The following sections tell you what types of information you can find in each part.

Part I: Getting Started

You get your feet wet in this part as I give you some Polish basics: how to pronounce words, what the accents mean and so on. I even boost your confidence by reintroducing you to some Polish words you probably already know. In addition, I outline the basics of Polish grammar that you may need to know when you turn to the more detailed chapters of the book.

Part II: Polish in Action

In this part, you begin practising and using Polish. Instead of focusing on grammar points, as many language textbooks do, this part focuses on everyday situations in which you may find yourself if you're living in Poland or dealing with your Polish-speaking friends. The chapters in this part hone your small-talk skills and take you on shopping and dining excursions. At the end of this part, you should be able to do some basic navigation in the Polish language.

Part III: Polish on the Go

This part provides the tools you need to take your Polish on the road, whether you're going to a local Polish restaurant or a museum in Warsaw. These chapters help you to survive the Customs process, check into hotels and nab a cab, and have a great time doing it. Sprinkled throughout are cultural tidbits that introduce you to people, places and things that are important in Polish culture.

Part IV: Polish in the Workplace

This part transports you to the world of the Polish business, office and worksite cultures and their specialised language.

Part V: The Part of Tens

If you're looking for small, easily digestible pieces of information about Polish, this part is for you. Here, you can find ways to speak Polish quickly, useful Polish expressions to know and celebrations worth joining.

Part VI: Appendixes

This part of the book includes important information that you can use for reference. I give you a mini-dictionary in both Polish-to-English and English-to-Polish formats and provide some brief facts about Poland. I include verb tables that show you how to conjugate a regular verb, and then how to conjugate those verbs that stubbornly refuse to fit the pattern. I also provide a listing of the audio tracks so that you can find out where in the book those dialogues are and follow along.

Icons Used in This Book You may be looking for particular information while reading this book. To make certain types of information easier for you to find, I place the following icons in the left-hand margins throughout the book:



I use this icon to indicate crucial pieces of information that you need to bear in mind.



This icon highlights tips that can make Polish easier for you.



Languages are full of quirks that may trip you up if you're not prepared for them. This icon points to discussions of these weird grammatical rules.



If you're looking for information and advice about culture and travel, look for this icon.



The audio tracks that come with this book give you the opportunity to listen to real Polish speakers so that you get a better understanding of what Polish sounds like. This icon marks the Talkin' the Talk dialogues that you can find on the audio tracks.

Where to Go from Here Discovering a new language is all about jumping in and giving it a try (no matter how bad your pronunciation is at first). So make the leap! Never feel at all ashamed when speaking Polish! All your attempts to speak even just a few words will be much appreciated and any language mistakes or cultural faux

pas easily forgotten by Poles. What counts is you making an effort to learn and speak the language. Of course, the better your Polish, the more impressed your Polish friends, family or business partners will be.



If you've never taken Polish lessons before, you may want to read the chapters in Part I before tackling the later chapters. Part I gives you some of the basics that you need to know about the language, such as how to pronounce the various sounds.

After that, pick a chapter that interests you or listen to some audio tracks. Above all, make sure that you have fun!

Chapter 2

Getting Down to Essential Polish Grammar In This Chapter ► Discussing cases ► Recognising perfective and imperfective verbs ► Talking tenses Only

young children have the luxury of taking in a new language naturally. A child's brain is like a sponge that soaks up new vocabulary, sentence structure, words stress, pronunciation and everything that makes up language quickly, easily and, most importantly, without explicit grammatical instruction. Unfortunately, when you're an adult, learning a new language takes a bit more effort.

Of course, if you just want to pick up a few expressions so that when you visit Poland you know how to buy a ticket or ask for directions,

you can open the appropriate chapter of your *Polish For Dummies*, commit the relevant phrases to memory and leave the whole world of cases, tenses and endings behind. However, knowing how the language works not only helps you master it, but also helps you avoid translations that leave you misunderstood and your Polish listeners confused.

In this chapter, I share the basics of Polish grammar: the cases that nouns and adjectives take in various situations; and the verb conjugations essential in every language.

Lost in translation Polish works differently to English and word-to-word translation doesn't make sense. Shall we take a small test to prove it? Imagine you've received an email from a Polish learner who isn't really familiar with English grammar or idiomatic norms, and you see the following sentence there: *How I will not find work, this I will must to go to home in Poland.*

And one more that appears at the end of this email: *Thank you from the mountain.*

Were you able to work out what they mean? They mean 'If I don't find a job, I'll have to return home to Poland' and 'Many thanks in advance'. Funny, isn't it? You certainly don't want to end up with something similar when speaking Polish!



The tables in this chapter use these forms: **ja:** the 'I' form

✓ **ty**: the singular, informal 'you' form ✓ **on, ona, ono**: the 'he' (masculine), 'she' (feminine), 'it' (neuter) form ✓ **my**: the 'we' form ✓ **wy**: the plural, informal 'you' form ✓ **oni, one**: the 'they' form for a group with at least one man; the 'they' form for a group with no man Remember that you don't actually say the pronouns you see in brackets in the tables when you're speaking Polish.

This chapter makes following the basic Polish grammar rules as natural as putting one foot in front of the other – **krok po kroku** (*krok po kro-koo*) (step by step).



The key to success is to accept that Polish works differently to English. Don't let yourself become frustrated because nouns, pronouns and adjectives change their endings all the time; focus on remembering when and how they change.

The Case of Polish Cases You may get the impression that Polish nouns, pronouns and adjectives change their endings all the time and that a single noun in English has a number of forms in Polish. Well, that's quite true. In English, you put words in a certain order and can tell by their position in a

sentence who or what is doing what to whom. In Polish, however, the order of the words doesn't matter as much as the endings the words use. Take this simple example: Adam kupił Annie dom (a-dam koo-peew an-n'ye dom) (Adam bought Anna a house) Adam kupił dom Anny (a-dam koo-peew dom an-nih) (Adam bought Anna's house) In both sentences, *Adam* (nominative case) is the subject and *dom* (house) plays the role of the direct object (the thing that is bought, which uses the accusative case). However, in the first sentence Anna is the recipient of the house (*Annie* is in the dative case of Anna and plays the role of an indirect object), while in the second

sentence it's Anna's house that has been bought (*Anny* is the genitive case). As you can see, it's the case that tells you what's what in a sentence.



Case refers to the role a noun, adjective or pronoun plays in a sentence. Many of these roles are crucial for everyday communication and this chapter takes you through them all. Polish has seven cases, both singular and plural, and each of them has a set of endings for each gender. (Chapters 5, 8 and 11 explain the endings of the accusative, instrumental and locative

cases, respectively.)



Trying to learn isolated endings can give you a real headache. Instead, try to find and memorise a few examples of the cases used in various situations – hobbies, food and familiar places, for example. When you come across a noun or adjective that ends the same way, it will very likely follow the pattern from your example.

Nominative case The nominative case is the basic case and is the form you see when you look up a noun or an adjective in a dictionary. A noun in the nominative case is the subject of a sentence – the person or thing performing the action of the verb. For example: *Anna pije*

kawę (an-na pee-ye ka-ve) (Anna is drinking a coffee) – Anna is the one performing the action of drinking a coffee and is the subject

of this sentence  **Nominative is often used after the phrases To jest . . . (to yest) (This is) or To są . . . (to sohN) (These are) or their shorter version To . . . (to). For example: To jest Marek (to yest ma-rek) or To Marek (to ma-rek) (This is Marek) Noun genders**

In Polish, each noun has a gender. You can tell a noun's gender from its ending: ✓ **Masculine nouns end in a consonant:** For example: stół (*stoow*) (table), pies (*pyes*) (dog) and rower (*ro-ver*) (bike). A small number of nouns end in -a: mężczyzna (*mehNsh—chih-zna*) (man), artysta (*art—tih-sta*) (artist) and tata (*ta-ta*) (dad).

✓ **Feminine nouns usually end in -a:** For example: kobieta (*ko—bye-ta*) (woman), gazeta (*gaze-ta*) (newspaper) and Polska (*pol-ska*) (Poland). A few feminine nouns end in -i, such as pani (*pa-n'ee*) (Mrs) and sprzedawczyni (*spshe-daf—chih-n'ee*) (sales assistant).



A small group of feminine nouns end in a consonant, just like the masculine nouns. The best approach is to simply memorise them, for example: mysz (*mihsh*) (mouse), miłość (*mee-wosh'ch'*) (love) and noc (*nots*) (night).

✓ **Neuter nouns end in -o, -e, or in -ę or -um:** For example: oko (*o-ko*) (eye), mieszkanie (*mye—shka-n'ye*) (flat), imię (*ee-*

mye) (first name) and muzeum (*moo—ze-oom*) (museum).

Adjective endings Adjectives, used to describe or characterise a noun, agree with their nouns in gender, number and case.

Each adjective has three forms in the nominative singular. For example, 'new' is *nowy* (*no-vih*) (masculine), *nowa* (*no-va*) (feminine) and *nowe* (*no-ve*) (neuter). In some dictionaries, you may see the masculine form in full and then the feminine and neuter endings only: **nowy, -a, -e**. Other dictionaries present the masculine form only. Chapter 4 talks more about adjectives in the nominative case.

Genitive case This case is the most frequently used case in Polish. While you can check its endings in Chapter 6, here you can familiarise yourself with situations in which it's used: ✓ **Possession: To show ownership:** *samochód Tomka* (*sa—moo-hoot tom-ka*) (Tomek's car) ✓ **Negation: To negate a statement in the accusative case – in other words, use this for the direct object of a negative verb:** *nie lubię kawy* (*n'ye loo-bye ka-vih*) (I don't like coffee) ✓ **After certain verbs such as:** *uczyć się* (*oo-chihch' sh'ye*) (to learn/study), *szukać* (*shoo-kach'*) (to look for), *używać* (*oo—zhih-vach'*) (to use), *potrzebować*

(*po-tshe—bo-vach'*) (to need) ✓Quantity and packaging: To talk about how much and what it's in: pół pizzy (*poow peets-tsih*) (half a pizza), butelka wody (*boo—tel-ka vo-dih*) (bottle of water), dużo ludzi (*doo-zho loo-dj'ee*) (lots of people), mało pracy (*ma-wo pra-tsih*) (little work) ✓Numbers five and above: pięć piw (*pyen'ch' peef*) (five beers) – numbers two, three and four require the nominative plural and one requires the nominative singular ✓To express dates and start and end times: drugiego maja (*droo—gye-go ma-ya*) (on May 2nd), od czwartej do piątej (*ot chfar-tey do pyon-tey*) (from four to five a.m.) ✓After the following prepositions: od (*ot*) (from), z (*z*) (from, out, of), do (*do*) (to, towards, into), u (*oo*) (at someone's place), bez (*bes*) (without), dla (*dla*) (for), blisko/koło (*blee-sko/ko-wo*) (near) [you can use them interchangeably], obok (*o-bok*) (beside, next to), naprzeciwko (*na-pshe-ch'ee-fko*) (opposite), w czasie/podczas (*fcha*

sh'ye/pot-chas) (during) [you can use them interchangeably], *z powodu* (*spo—vo-doo*) (because of, due to).

Table 2-1 lists some prepositions.

Table 2-1 Prepositions		
English	Polish	Pronunciation
at someone's place	u	oo
because of, due to	z powodu	spo-vo-doo
beside, next to	obok	o-bok
during	w czasie/podczas	fcha-sh'ye/pot-chas
for	dla	dla
from	od	ot
from, out of	z	z
into, to, towards	do	do
near	blisko/koło	blee-sko/ko-wo
opposite	naprzeciwko	na-pshe-ch'ee-fko
without	bez	bes

Dative case Dative isn't the most commonly used case, but you need to change the endings of nouns and adjectives to the dative case in a few situations: ✓ **Indirect object:** This corresponds to when you want to say that the action is *to* or *for* someone or something – a construction that doesn't exist in Polish. For example: Magda daje książkę Adamowi (*ma-gda da-ye ksh'ohN-shke a-damo-vee*)

(Magda [subject] is giving [verb] the book [direct object in the accusative] to Adam [indirect object in the dative]) ✓ After certain verbs: Certain verbs require an indirect object in Polish, but not in English: •

dziękować (*dj'yen—ko-vach'*) (to thank somebody) • **mówić** (*moo-veech'*) (to say to/to tell somebody) • **odpowiadać** (*ot-po—vya-dach'*) (to reply to somebody) • **płacić** (*pwa-ch'eech'*) (to pay somebody) • **podobać się** (*podo-bach' sh'ye*) (to appeal to somebody) • **przypominać** (*pshih-po—mee-nach'*) (to remind somebody of something or to resemble somebody) • **życzyć** (*zhih-chihch'*) (to wish somebody) ✓

Impersonal expressions (expressions with no subject): • **Smutno mi** (*smoo-tno mee*) (I feel sad) – literally: It is sad to me • **Zimno/Gorąco mi** (*z'ee-mno/go—ron-tso mee*) (I feel cold/hot) – literally: It is cold/hot to me • **Jest mi słabo** (*yest mee swa-bo*) (I feel faint) • **Głupio mi** (*gwoo-pyo mee*) (I feel stupid) • **Nudzi mi się** (*noo-dj'ee mee*

sh'ye) (I'm bored) • Łatwo ci mówić (*wa-tfo ch'ee moo-veech'*) (It's easy for you to say) ✓
After the following prepositions: dzięki (*dj'yen-kee*) (thanks to), **przeciwko** (*pshe-ch'eef-ko*) (against, in opposition to), **wbrew** (*vbref*) (contrary to): • **Dzięki Annie mam pracę** (*dj'yen-kee an-n'ye mam pra-tse*) (I have a job thanks to Anna) Almost all masculine nouns take the ending -owi in the dative case. Only a few end in -u (bratu, ojcu, chłopcu) (*bra-too oy-tsoo hwop-tsoo*) ([to/for] brother, father, boy), which is the ending for most neuter nouns. Adjectives referring to masculine and neuter nouns use the ending -emu: ✓ **Pożyczam pieniądze Patrykowi** (*po—zhih-cham pyen'yon-dze pa-trih—ko-vee*) (I'm lending money to Patryk) ✓ **Pokaż to młodszemu bratu!** (*po-kash to mwot—she-moo bra-too*) (Show it to [your] younger brother!) ✓ **Daj to małemu dziecku!** (*day to ma—we-moo dj'ye-tskoo*) (Give it to the little child!) Masculine nouns ending in -a are declined like feminine nouns (see Table 2-2

and refer to **Chapter 11**); for example,
Pomagam mojemu tacie (*poma-gam mo*
—*ye-moo ta-ch'ye*) (I'm helping my dad).

Feminine nouns and adjectives in the dative have exactly the same form as in the locative case (see the 'Locative case' section later in this chapter).

All plural nouns, no matter their gender, end in **-om** in the dative case. Adjectives take the ending **-ym** or **-im** (after *k* or *g*). Table 2-2 shows dative case endings.

Table 2-2 Dative Case Endings		
	Dative adjective endings	Dative noun endings
Masculine	-emu	-owi (-u) (nouns in -a = locative)
Feminine	= locative	
Neuter	-emu	-u
Plural	Plural adjective endings	Plural noun endings
	-ym	-om
	-im (after k, g)	

Accusative case While Chapter 5 presents the accusative case endings, this section explains which situations need the accusative case: ✓
For a direct object: In the example, **Adam lubi Martę** (*a-dam loo-bee mar-te*) (Adam likes Marta), *Adam* is the subject (nominative case), *likes* is the verb and *Martę* is the direct

object of the action of liking and is in the accusative case.

- ✓ **Duration:** To say how long an event lasts. For example: **cała noc** (*tsa-wohN nots*) (all night) ✓ **After the following preposition **przez**** (*pshes*) (through, across, via): **Idę przez park** (*ee-de pshes park*) (I'm walking through the park)



You may see the otherwise locative case prepositions **na** (*na*) (on, to), **o** (*o*) (about), **po** (*po*) (to get something/someone) and **w** (*v*) use the accusative case when they express motion. Similarly, the otherwise instrumental prepositions **między** (*myen-dzih*) (in between), **nad** (*nat*) (above), **pod** (*pot*) (under) and **przed** (*pshet*) (in front of/outside) take the accusative case if you use a verb of motion. (I cover both the locative and instrumental cases in upcoming sections.) For example: ✓ **Położ to na stół!** (*po-woosh to na stoow*) (Put it on the table!) ✓ **Idź po Anne/po zakupy** (*eech' po an-ne/po za—koo-pih*) (Go and get Anna/the shopping) ✓ **Proszę skrócić w ulicę Norwida** (*pro-she skren'-ch'eech' voo—lee-tse nor—vee-da*) (Please take [turn to] Norwid Street) Go to Chapter 11 to read more about prepositions.

Instrumental case You use the instrumental case in the following situations: ✓ **After the conjugated verb **być**** (*bihch'*) (to be): If you say **jestem** (*yesh-tem*) (I am), **jesteś** (*yesh-tesh'*) (you are), **on/ona/ono jest** (*on o-na o-no yest*) (he/she/it is) and so on, the noun or

both the noun and the adjective following this verb need to have instrumental endings: •

Jestem lekarzem/lekarką (*yes-tem leka-zhem/lekar-kohN*) (I'm a [male/female]

doctor) • **BMW jest szybkim samochodem**

(*be em voo yest shihp-keem sa-mo—ho-dem*) (A BMW is a fast car) ✓ After the

prepositions **nad** (*nat*) (above), **pod** (*pot*)

(below), **przed** (*pshet*) (in front of), **za** (*za*)

(behind), **między . . . a . . .** (*myen-dzh . . . a*) (in between [something] and [something

else]) and **z** (*z*) (with): For example,

Spotykamy się z Martą (*spo-tih—ka-mih*

sh'ye zmar-tohN) (We're meeting with Marta)

(Chapter 11 talks more about prepositions.) ✓

For means of transportation: • **Jeżdżę do**

pracy samochodem lub metrem (*yezh-dje*

do pra-tsih sa-mo—ho-dem loob me-trem) (I

go to work by car or tube) • **Na lotnisko**

jedziemy taksówką lub pociągiem (*na*

lotn'ee-sko ye—dj'ye-mih tak—soof-kohN

loop po-ch'yon-gyem) (We're going to the

airport by taxi or train) ✓ To say that you

perform an action using a tool: • **Zupeł-
jem łyżką, a nie widelcem** (*zoo-pe yem
wihsh-kohN a n'ye vee—del-tsem*) (I eat
soup with a spoon, not with a fork) • **Lubię
pisać długopisem** (*loo-bye pee-sach'
dwoo-go—pee-sem*) (I like to write with a
pen) Make your way to Chapter 8 to see the
instrumental case endings.

Locative case Use this case to specify the
position of an object or a person. The
following prepositions help you to 'locate' the
locative case: ✓ **na** (on, at, in): **na plaży** (*na
pla-zhih*) (on the beach) ✓ **o** (about, at [time]):
o karierze (*o ka—rye-zhe*) (about a career),
o pierwszej (*o pyer-fshey*) (at 1 a.m.) ✓ **po**
(around, along, after [time]): **po parku** (*po
par-koo*) (around the park), **po piątej** (*po
pyon-tey*) (after 5 a.m.) ✓ **przy** (near, close to,
by): **przy oknie** (*pshih o-kn'ye*) (by the
window) ✓ **w** (in, inside): **w Polsce** (*fpol-stse*)
(in Poland) **Vocative case** Polish speakers use
the vocative case to address people, animals

and objects by name. So, when you want to speak or write to Maria, you should address her as Mario (*ma-ryo*) in the vocative case.

However, this case is increasingly replaced by the nominative case, especially in the spoken language. So, you don't really need to worry about it when speaking. If you're writing to someone, on the other hand, your best bet is to ask your Polish friend for help.

Recognising Perfective and Imperfective Verbs Polish has fewer tenses than English, but it doubles up on verbs. Most Polish verbs have developed two forms: ✓ The imperfective form of a verb refers to an action that is ongoing, repeating or not yet completed.

✓ The **perfective** form of a verb is used to express a single action or a completed action.

So the bad news is that for (almost) every English verb you have two Polish verbs. The good news is that in most cases the two verbs look very similar. Table 2-3 shows the difference between the imperfective **pisać** and the perfective **napisać** (both meaning *to write*).

Table 2-3 Imperfective and Perfective Forms of Pisać and Napisać (To Write)	
<i>Imperfective</i>	<i>Perfective</i>
Repeated/habitual action	Single action
Kiedy byłam dzieckiem, regularnie pisałam pamiętnik <i>(When I was a child, I regularly wrote in my diary)</i>	Wczoraj napisałam maila <i>(I wrote an email yesterday)</i>
Duration	One moment in time
Pisałam książkę pół roku <i>(I was writing the book for half a year)</i>	Szybko napisałam wypracowanie <i>(I wrote the essay quickly)</i>
Simultaneous actions	Chronological actions
Pisałam maile i słuchałam muzyki <i>(I was writing emails and listening to music [at the same time])</i>	Najpierw napisałam maile, a potem obejrzałam film <i>(First I wrote emails, then I watched a film)</i>
Action in progress/Incomplete action	Completed action
Wczoraj pisałam maile, ale zostało mi jeszcze kilka <i>(I was writing emails yesterday but I still have a few left to do)</i>	Wczoraj napisałam wszystkie maile <i>(I finished writing all my emails yesterday)</i>



Since perfective verbs express completed actions (either in the past or in the future), they cannot logically exist in the present tense. If something is still in the process of being completed (in the past, present or future), it's expressed by imperfective verbs.

You form a perfective verb in a couple of ways: ✓ By adding a prefix to the imperfective form: • **czytać** – **przeczytać** (*chih-tach' pshe —chih-tach'*) (to read) • **pisać** – **napisać** (*pee-sach' na-pee-sach'*) (to write) • **pić** – **wypić** (*peech' vih-peech'*) (to drink) ✓ By changing the stem: • **kupować** – **kupić** (*koo-po-vach' koo-peech'*) (to buy) • **pomagać** – **pomóc** (*poma-gach' po-moots*) (to help) Sometimes, you see two completely different verbs: ✓ **brać** [imperfective] – **wziąć** [perfective] (*brach' vz'yon'ch'*) (to take) ✓ **mówić** [imperfective] –

powiedzieć [perfective] (*moo-veech' po—vye-dj'yech'*) (to say, to



speak, to tell)

The best approach is to learn verbs in pairs and always in the same order so that you know which one is perfective and which one is imperfective.



The following verbs don't have a perfective equivalent: **być** (*bihch'*) (to be), **mieć** (*myech'*) (to have), **mieszkać** (*mye-shkach'*) (to live), **pracować** (*pra—tso-vach'*) (to work) and **studiować** (*stoo—dyo-vach'*) (to study, be a student).

Finding Your Way in Polish Tenses The grammar term *tense* translates to the everyday 'time' and identifies when the action you're talking about takes place: in the past, present or future. What's interesting is that the way people understand time varies in different cultures. Hence languages differ.

Being in the now with present tense The present tense is all about the action happening at the moment of speaking or very close to it

CLOSE TO IT.

Be aware that you can translate a Polish sentence in present tense using two English tenses: present simple and present continuous. The question **Co robisz?** (*tso ro-beesh*) can mean ‘What do you do [for a living]?’ or ‘What are you doing [right now]?’, depending on the context.

Similarly to English, you can use the present tense to talk about actions that occur frequently: **Często chodzę na siłownię** (*chehN-sto ho-dze na sh’ee—wov-n’ye*) (I often go to the gym) The present tense also describes actions about to happen in the near future, for which you’ve already made some arrangements: ✓ **Jutro mam spotkanie** (*yoo-tro mam spotka-n’ye*) (I have a meeting tomorrow) – you planned it and it’s confirmed ✓ **W weekend lecę do Polski** (*vweekend le-tse do pol-skee*) (I’m flying to Poland over the weekend) – you’ve probably bought your plane ticket by now Perhaps surprisingly, the present tense also describes an action that started in the past but has been happening up until now: **Pracuję w tej firmie pięć lat** (*pra—tsoo-ye ftey feer-mye pyen’ch’ lat*) (I’ve been working for this company for five years) Present tense conjugations Depending on who is performing an action, you need to use the appropriate form of the verb. Grammatically speaking, you conjugate verbs.

Unlike in English, in which you use the same form of the verb for each person (I read, you read, we read), except for he/she/it when you generally add an s, in Polish the verb has a different ending for each person. To add to that difficulty, Polish people leave out personal pronouns **ja**, **ty**, **my** and **wy** (I, you [singular], we, you [plural]), so I put these pronouns in brackets in all conjugation tables in this book. With no pronouns to help, you’ll have even fewer clues to help you understand the language, so make a point of getting the endings right.



Polish has three types of conjugation. Each type has a separate set of endings. Try to learn one example for each type by heart so that when you come across a new verb, you can conjugate it correctly even if woken up in the middle of the night.

Each conjugation takes its name from the endings of the first (**ja**) and second (**ty**) person singular. Hence, the conjugation in Table 2-4 is called the **-m/-sz** type. It's based on the verb **czytać** (*chih-tach'*) (to read).

Table 2-4 Present Tense -m /-sz Type of Conjugation Using czytać (To Read)			
	Polish: czyta-ć	Pronunciation: chih-tach'	English: To Read
(ja)	czyta- m	<i>chih-tam</i>	I read/I'm reading
(ty)	czyta- sz	<i>chih-tash</i>	you read/you're reading
on/ona/ono	czyta	<i>chih-ta</i>	he/she/it reads/is reading
(my)	czyta- my	<i>chih-ta-mih</i>	we read/are reading
(wy)	czyta- cie	<i>chih-ta-ch'ye</i>	you read/are reading (<i>plural</i>)
oni/one	czyta- ją	<i>chih-ta-yohN</i>	they read/are reading



To conjugate a verb you take its basic infinitive (dictionary) form (for example, **czytać** to read), then cut off the infinitive ending **-ć** and what you're left with is called the stem (**czyta-**). The stem is repeated throughout each conjugated form with the endings added.

Table 2-5 shows the **-ę/isz** and **-ę/ysz** type of conjugation based on **myśleć** (*mih-sh'lech'*) (to think) and **tańczyć** (*tan'-chihch'*) (to dance).

Table 2-5 Present Tense -ę/-isz and -ę/ysz Type of Conjugation Using Myśleć (To Think) and Tańczyć (To Dance)						
	<i>Myśl-ęć</i>	<i>Mih-sh'lech'</i>	<i>To Think</i>	<i>Tańcz-yc</i>	<i>Tan'-chihch'</i>	<i>To Dance</i>
(ja)	myśl-ę	<u>mih</u> -sh'le	I think/I'm thinking	tańcz-ę	<u>tan'</u> -che	I dance/I'm dancing
(ty)	myśl-isz	<u>mih</u> -sh'leesh	you think/you're thinking	tańcz-ysz	<u>tan'</u> -chihsh	you dance/you're dancing
on/ona/ono	myśl-i	<u>mih</u> -sh'lee	he/she/it thinks/is thinking	tańcz-y	<u>tan'</u> -chih	he/she/it dances/is dancing
(my)	myśl-imy	<u>mih</u> -sh'lee-mih	we think/are thinking	tańcz-ymy	<u>tan'</u> -chih-mih	we dance/are dancing
(wy)	myśl-icie	<u>mih</u> -sh'lee-ch'ye	you (plural) think/are thinking	tańcz-ycie	<u>tan'</u> -chih-ch'ye	you dance/are dancing (plural)
oni/one	myśl-ą	<u>mih</u> -sh'lohN	they think/are thinking	tańcz-ą	<u>tan'</u> -chohN	they dance/are dancing

Table 2-6 shows the third type of conjugation, called **-ę/-esz**, based on the verb **pracować** (*pra—tso-vach'*) (to work).

Table 2-6 Present Tense -ę /-esz Type of Conjugation Using Pracować (To Work)			
	<i>Polish: prac-owa-ć</i>	<i>Pronunciation: pra-tso-vach'</i>	<i>English: To Work</i>
(ja)	prac-uj-ę	<u>pra-tsoo</u> -ye	I work/I'm working
(ty)	prac-uj-esz	<u>pra-tsoo</u> -yesh	you work/you're working
on/ona/ono	prac-uj-e	<u>pra-tsoo</u> -ye	he/she/it works/is working
(my)	prac-uj-emy	<u>pra-tsoo</u> -ye-mih	we work/are working
(wy)	prac-uj-ecie	<u>pra-tsoo</u> -ye-ch'ye	you work/are working (plural)
oni/one	prac-uj-ą	<u>pra-tsoo</u> -yohN	they work/are working



Polish has a number of verbs that resemble English words, for example **faksować** (*fakso-vach'*) (to fax), **mailować** (*mey—lo-vach'*) (to send email), **kopiować** (*ko—pyo-vach'*) (to copy) and **studiować** (*stoo—dyo-vach'*) (to study, to learn). They end

in **-ować** in the infinitive and, if you want to conjugate them, you'll need to replace the **-ować** with **-uj-** and then add the **-e/esz** type endings. Or, you may find it easier to remember the **-uj-** bit together with the ending, as in **-uje, -ujesz, -uje, -ujemy, -ujecie, -uja**.

If you compare all three types of conjugation, you may be able to see a pattern. With the exception of **ja** and **oni/one**, the remaining forms are quite similar. It's not so difficult after all, is it?



You may now wonder how to determine what type of conjugation a particular verb belongs to. Unfortunately, you cannot figure it out on the basis of the infinitive itself. Instead, you need to get yourself a dictionary that shows the type of conjugation a verb belongs to. For instance, if you look up **mieszkać**, you'll see in brackets its conjugation type (**-m, -sz**). If you come across an irregular verb, you'll see the infinitive followed by the first two persons in full, for example **iść (ide, idziesz)** (to go, to walk). Once you know that, you should be able to work out the remaining forms. If you can't remember the pattern, refer to your *Polish For Dummies*.

Irregular verbs

Some verbs, while still following one of the three types of conjugation, change their stem, hence they're called irregular. The rule is that for the **-e/isz, -ysz** and **-e/-esz** type, the stem in the first-person singular (**ja**) and the third-person plural (**oni/one**) is always the same. See **iść** (to go, to walk) and **stać** (to stand) in Table 2-7. In the **-m/-sz** type, the stem of the third-person plural shows some irregularities while the remaining persons stay the same. Refer to **wiedzieć** (to know) in the same table.

**Table 2-7 Present Tense Conjugations of the Irregular Verbs
Wiedzieć (To Know), Stać (To Stand)
and Iść (To Go, To Walk)**

	<i>Wiedzie-ć (to know)</i>	<i>Pronunciation</i>	<i>Sta-ć (to stand)</i>	<i>Pronunciation</i>	<i>Iść (to go)</i>	<i>Pronunciation</i>
	<i>-m, -sz</i>		<i>-e, -isz</i>		<i>-e, -esz</i>	
(ja)	wie-m	<i>vyem</i>	stoj-ę	<i>sto-ye</i>	id-ę	<i>ee-de</i>
(ty)	wie-sz	<i>vyesh</i>	sto-isz	<i>sto-yeesh</i>	idzi-esz	<i>ee-dj'yesh</i>
on/ ona/ ono	wie	<i>vye</i>	sto-i	<i>sto-yee</i>	idzi-e	<i>ee-dj'ye</i>
(my)	wie-my	<i>vye-mih</i>	sto-imy	<i>sto-yee-mih</i>	idzi-emy	<i>ee-dj'ye-mih</i>
(wy)	wie-cie	<i>vye-ch'ye</i>	sto-icie	<i>sto-yee-ch'ye</i>	idzi-ecie	<i>ee-dj'ye-ch'ye</i>
oni/ one	wiedz-ą	<i>vye-dzohN</i>	stoj-ą	<i>sto-yohN</i>	id-ą	<i>ee-dohN</i>



The best approach to learning irregular verbs is to memorise the first two forms and what type of conjugation they belong to. Try to do so as soon as you come across them.

Remembering the past tense The past tense in Polish often corresponds to various English past tenses, depending on the context: ✓

Kupowałem gazetę, kiedy zadzwonił telefon (*koo-po—va-wem gaze-te kye-dih za—dzvo-n'ew tele-fon*) (I was buying a paper when the telephone rang) – English past continuous ✓ **Moja firma kupowała polskie produkty** (*mo-ya feer-ma koo-po—va-wa*

***pol-skye pro—doo-ktih*) (My company bought Polish products) – repeated action: simple past ✓ *Zawsze kupowałem jedzenie w tym sklepie (zaf-she koo-po—va-wem ye —dze-n'ye ftihm skle-pye)* (I would always/I used to buy food in this shop) – habitual past: used to/would ✓ *Już kupiłem mieszkanie (yoosh koo—pee-wem mye—shka-n'ye)* (I've bought a flat already) – present perfect Endings**

You'll be relieved to know that to form the past tense, you use just one set of endings in contrast to the three types of conjugation you need for the present tense. To conjugate a verb in the past tense, take the *-ć* off the infinitive (as you do in the present tense) and add past tense endings.



Be aware that Polish past tense distinguishes between three genders – *masculine*, *feminine* and *neuter* – in singular form. With plural nouns, you have two types: *masculine personal nouns* identify a group with at least one man; every other plural noun is part of the second type called non-masculine personal – groups of women, children, objects, animals or any group without a man.

Table 2-8 shows the past tense conjugation of *grać* (*grach'*) (to play).

Table 2-8		Past Tense Conjugation of Gra-ć (To Play)					
	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Feminine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Neuter</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>English</i>
(ja)	gra- łem	<u>gra</u> -wem	gra- łam	<u>gra</u> -wam	-	-	I played
(ty)	gra- teś	<u>gra</u> -wesh'	gra- taś	<u>gra</u> -wash'	-	-	you played
on/ ona/ ono	gra- t	graw	gra- ta	<u>gra</u> -wa	gra- to	<u>gra</u> -wo	he/ she/it played
	<i>Masculine Personal</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>		<i>Non-Masculine Personal, Feminine and Neuter</i>		<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>English</i>
(my)	gra- liśmy	<u>gra</u> -leesh'- mih	(my)	gra- łyśmy		<u>gra</u> - wihsh'-mih	we played
(wy)	gra- liście	<u>gra</u> -leesh'- ch'ye	(wy)	gra- łyście		<u>gra</u> - wihsh'- ch'ye	you played (plural)
oni	gra- li	<u>gra</u> -lee	one	gra- ty		<u>gra</u> -wih	they played



Watch out for the unusual stress in the **my** and **wy** forms. You need to emphasise the third-to-last syllable – the syllable just before the ending. So, in **graliśmy**, you place more stress on the **gra** syllable. (Chapter 1 has more information on stressing syllables.) Perfective verbs (which I talk about in the ‘Recognising Perfective and Imperfective Verbs’ section earlier in this chapter) take the same endings to form the past tense. For example, **zagrać** (*za-grach'*) (to play) follows the same pattern as its imperfective equivalent **grać** (*grach'*) (to play). Table 2-9 shows the past tense conjugation of **zagrać**.

Table 2-9 Past Tense Conjugation of Zagra-ć (Perfective)							
	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Feminine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Neuter</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>English</i>
(ja)	zagra- łem	za- <u>gra</u> -wem	zagra- łam	za- <u>gra</u> -wam	-	-	I played
(ty)	zagra- łeś	za- <u>gra</u> -wesh'	zagra- łaś	za- <u>gra</u> -wash'	-	-	you played
on/ ona/ ono	zagra- ł	<u>za-gra</u> w	zagra- ła	za- <u>gra</u> -wa	za-gra- ło	za- <u>gra</u> -wo	he/ she/it played
	<i>Masculine Personal</i>	<i>Pronun- ciation</i>		<i>Non-Masculine Personal, Feminine and Neuter</i>		<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>English</i>
(my)	zagra- liśmy	za- <u>gra</u> -leesh'-mih	(my)	zagra- łyśmy		za- <u>gra</u> -wihsh'-mih	we played
(wy)	zagra- liście	za- <u>gra</u> -leesh'-ch'ye	(wy)	zagra- łyście		za- <u>gra</u> -wihsh'-ch'ye	you played (plural)
oni	zagra- li	za- <u>gra</u> -lee	one	zagra- ły		za- <u>gra</u> -wih	they played

Irregular verbs

All verbs ending in **-eć** in the infinitive – for example, **mieć** (*myech'*) (to have), **rozumieć** (*ro—zoo-myech'*) (to understand), **chcieć** (*hch'yech'*) (to want) and **wiedzieć** (*vye-dj'yech'*) (to know) – form the past tense in an unusual way. In every form except the masculine personal (plural), you change the **-e-** of the infinitive stem into **-a-** before an ending that starts with **ł**. Table 2-10 shows the conjugation of **mie-ć** (*myech'*) (to have), which makes the translation, I, you, he, she, it, we, you and they had.

Table 2-10 Past Tense Conjugation of Mie-ć (To Have)							
	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Feminine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Neuter</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>English</i>
(ja)	mia-łem	<u>mya</u> -wem	mia-łam	<u>mya</u> -wam	-	-	I had
(ty)	mia-łeś	<u>mya</u> -wesh'	mia-łaś	<u>mya</u> -wash'	-	-	you had
on/ ona/ ono	mia-ł	<u>mya</u> w	mia-ła	<u>mya</u> -wa	mia-ło	<u>mya</u> -wo	he/ she/it had
	<i>Masculine Personal</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>		<i>Non-Masculine Personal, Feminine and Neuter</i>		<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>English</i>
(my)	mie-liśmy	<u>mye</u> -leesh'-mih	(my)	mia-łyśmy		<u>mya</u> -wihsh'-mih	we had
(wy)	mie-liście	<u>mye</u> -leesh'-ch'ye	(wy)	mia-łyście		<u>mya</u> -wihsh'-ch'ye	you had (plural)
oni	mie-li	<u>mye</u> -lee	one	mia-ły		<u>mya</u> -wih	they had

The irregular verb *to go, to walk* – **iść** in the imperfective form and **pójść** in the perfective form – is used so frequently that memorising all its past tense forms is the best plan.

Table 2-11 shows the past tense conjugation of the imperfective **iść** (*eesh'ch'*) as **szedłem, szedłeś, on szedł** (*she-dwem she-dwesh' on shedw*) (I was going/walking, you were going/walking, he was going/walking) and so on. I present its perfective version **pójść** (*pooysh'ch'*) in Table 2-12.

Table 2-11 Past Tense Conjugation of Iść (To Go, To Walk) (Imperfective)							
	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Feminine</i>	<i>Pronuncia- tion</i>	<i>Neuter</i>	<i>Pronun- ciation</i>	<i>English</i>
(ja)	szed-łem	<u>shed</u> -wem	sz-łam	shwam	-	-	I was going/ walking
(ty)	szed-łeś	<u>shed</u> -wesh'	sz-łaś	shwash'	-	-	you were going/ walking

	Masculine	Pronun- cia- tion	Feminine	Pronuncia- tion	Neuter	Pronuncia- tion	English
on/ ona/ ono	szed-ł	shedw	sz-ła	shwa	sz -ło	shwo	he/she/ it was going/ walking
	Masculine Personal	Pronun- cia- tion		Non-Masculine Personal, Feminine and Neuter		Pronun- cia- tion	English
(my)	sz-liśmy	<u>shleesh'</u> - mih	(my)	sz-łyśmy		<u>shwihsh'</u> - mih	we were going/ walking
(wy)	sz-liście	<u>shleesh'</u> - ch'ye	(wy)	sz-łyście		<u>shwihsh'</u> - ch'ye	you were going/ walking (plural)
oni	sz-li	shlee	one	sz-ły		shwih	they were going/ walking

Table 2-12 **Past Tense Conjugation of Pójść
(To Go, To Walk) (Perfective)**

	Masculine	Pronun- cia- tion	Feminine	Pronuncia- tion	Neuter	Pronuncia- tion	English
(ja)	poszed-łem	<u>po-shed-</u> wem	posz-łam	<u>po-</u> shwam	-	-	I went
(ty)	poszed-łeś	<u>po-shed</u> -wesh'	posz-łaś	<u>po-</u> shwash'	-	-	you went
on/ ona/ ono	poszed-ł	<u>po-shedw</u>	posz-ła	<u>po-shwa</u>	posz -ło	<u>po-shwo</u>	he/ she/it went
	Masculine Personal	Pronun- cia- tion		Non-Masculine Personal, Feminine and Neuter		Pronuncia- tion	English
(my)	posz-liśmy	<u>posh-</u> leesh'-mih	(my)	posz-łyśmy		<u>posh-</u> wihsh'-mih	we went

Masculine Personal Pronunciation			Non-Masculine Personal, Feminine and Neuter Pronunciation English		
(wy)	posz-liście	<u>posh</u> -leesh'-ch'ye	(wy)	posz-tyście	<u>posh</u> -wihsh'-ch'ye you went (plural)
oni	posz-li	<u>posh</u> -lee	one	posz-ty	<u>posh</u> -wih they went

Szedłem means *I [man] was walking/going/on my way* [when something else happened], while **Poszedłem** means *I [man] went* [somewhere once]. The imperfective **szedłem** is not used frequently, but you should definitely memorise **poszedłem**. These examples may help: ✓ **Kiedy szłam do pracy, spotkałam Karola** (*k_ye-dih shwam do pra-tsih spotka-wam ka—ro-la*) (When I [woman] was walking to work, I met Karol) ✓ **Wczoraj poszedłem do kina** (*fcho-ray po—she-dwem do kee-na*) (I [man] went to the cinema yesterday) Looking into the future tense The Polish future tense corresponds to various English future tenses, as illustrated by these examples: ✓ **W sobotę będę pisać maile** (*fso—bo-te ben-de pee-sach' mey-le*) (I'll be writing emails on Saturday) ✓ **W niedzielę napiszę maila do Marka** (*vn'ye—dj'ye-le na-pee-she mey-la do mar-ka*) (I'll write an email to Mark on Sunday) ✓ **Do jutra przeczytam książkę** (*do yoo-tra pshe—chih-tam ksh'ohN-shke*) (I'll have read the book by tomorrow) ✓ **Zadzwoń, jak przyjadę** (*za—dzvo-n'ye yak pshih—ya-de*) (I'll call you when I arrive – literally: when I will arrive) Endings for imperfective verbs The easiest way to form the future tense of imperfective verbs (which I explain in the 'Recognising Perfective and Imperfective Verbs' section earlier in this chapter), is to use the future form of the verb **być** (*bihch'*) (to be), which is shown in Table 2-13, followed by the infinitive of another verb – the same as you do in English. The infinitive I use in Table 2-13 is **pisać** (*pee-sach'*) (to write).

Table 2-13 Future Tense Conjugation of Być (To Be) with Pisać (To Write)				
Pronoun	Future	Pronunciation	Infinitive	Translation
(ja)	będę	<i>ben-de</i>	pisać (<i>pee-sach'</i>)	I'll write/be writing
(ty)	będziesz	<i>ben'-dj'yesh</i>	pisać (<i>pee-sach'</i>)	you'll write/be writing
on/ona/ono	będzie	<i>ben'-dj'ye</i>	pisać (<i>pee-sach'</i>)	he, she, it will write/be writing
(my)	będziemy	<i>ben'-dj'ye-mih</i>	pisać (<i>pee-sach'</i>)	we'll write/be writing
(wy)	będziecie	<i>ben'-dj'ye-ch'ye</i>	pisać (<i>pee-sach'</i>)	you'll write/be writing
oni/one	będą	<i>ben-dohN</i>	pisać (<i>pee-sach'</i>)	they'll write/be writing

You can also form the future tense by conjugating **być** (to be) (*bihch'*) in the future tense (as in Table 2-13) – **będę, będziesz, będzie, będziemy, będziecie, będą** (I, you, he, we, you, they will) – followed by a verb in the third-person singular or plural of the past tense. Don't forget to pick the correct gender form. (Go to the 'Remembering the past tense' section earlier in this chapter for past tense endings.) Check out these examples: ✓ **Jutro będę czytał książkę** (*yoo-tro ben-de chih-taw ksh'ohN-shke*) (I [man] will be reading the book tomorrow) ✓ **W weekend Anna i Marek będą odpoczywali** (*vwee-kent an-na ee ma-rek ben-dohN ot-po-chih—va-lee*) (Anna and Marek will be relaxing over the weekend) This method is a bit more difficult but since it's very common, try to become familiar enough so that you can recognise, if not use it.



It doesn't really matter which of the two future constructions you use, except when it comes to forming the future tense of modal verbs **chcieć** (*hch'yech'*) (to want), **móc** (*moots*) (can/to be able to/be capable), **musieć** (*moosh'yech'*) (to have to) and **umieć** (*oo-myech'*) (can/to know how to). You form the future of these verbs that modify another verb (which is why they're also

called *helping verbs* and *auxiliary verbs*) using the **będe** conjugation followed by a verb in the third-person singular or plural of the past tense and the correct gender: ✓ **On będzie chciał to zrobić** (*on ben'-dj'ye hch'yaw to zro-beech'*) (He wants [literally: will want] to do it) ✓ **Oni będą mogli pomóc** (*o-n'ee ben-dohN mo-gee po-moots*) (They [mixed group] will be able to help) ✓ **Jutro będziemy musieli zrobić projekt** (*yoo-tro ben'-dj'ye-mih moo—sh'ye-lee zro-beech' pro-yekt*) (We [mixed/or all-male group] will have to do the project tomorrow) Endings for perfective verbs Perfective verbs use the present tense conjugation to form the future (see the 'Being in the now with present tense' section earlier in this chapter). For example, the perfective **pomyśleć** (*po—mih-sh'lech'*) (to think) follows the present tense conjugation of the imperfective **myśleć** (*mih-sh'lech'*) while keeping its perfective prefix **po-**. Table 2-14 shows future tense conjugations of the perfective verb **pomyśleć**.

Table 2-14		Future Tense Conjugations of Pomyśleć (To Think) (Perfective)	
	<i>Myśleć</i>	<i>Po-mih-sh'lech'</i>	<i>To Think</i>
(ja)	pomyśl-ę	po- <i>mih-sh'le</i>	I'll think
(ty)	pomyśl-isz	po- <i>mih-sh'leesh</i>	you'll think
on/ona/on	pomyśl-i	po- <i>mih-sh'lee</i>	he/she/it will think
(my)	pomyśl-imy	po- <i>mih-sh'lee-mih</i>	we'll think
(wy)	pomyśl-icie	po- <i>mih-sh'lee-ch'ye</i>	you'll (plural) think
oni/one	pomyśl-ą	po- <i>mih-sh'lohN</i>	they'll think



Fun & Games

The verb **czytać** meaning *to read* got mixed up. Do you think you can match the personal pronouns **ja, ty** and so on with the correct form of the verb?

(ja)	czytasz
(ty)	czytają
on/ona/on	czytacie
(my)	czytam
(wy)	czytamy
oni/one	czyta

Answer key:

ja czytam; ty czytasz; on/ona/ono czyta; my czytamy; wy czytacie; oni/one czytają

Chapter 3

Dzień dobry! Cześć! Greetings and Introductions In This Chapter

► Addressing people formally and informally ► Introducing yourself and others ► Chatting about learning a new language
Meeting and greeting go hand in hand. Or cheek to cheek, in less formal situations.

Whether you can only say Good day, **Dzień dobry** (*dj'yen' dob-rih*) or already speak quite good Polish, this very first contact can open (Polish) doors (and hearts) for you. Polish is not the easiest language in the world to learn, so if you make an effort to greet someone in it, you've already made a favourable impression. And as a foreigner, you'll generally be excused any language mistakes.

So, if you want to impress your Polish friends, go ahead and dive into greetings and introductions!

Being Formal or Informal If you're a first-time visitor to Poland, you may get the impression that, in terms of formalities and friendliness, only two extremes exist – Poles seem to be either very friendly or cold and distant.

This impression may, to some extent, be created by the distinctions in saying *you* in Polish.

The Polish language has two (or actually seven) ways of saying *you*:

✓ **Informal:** **ty** (*tih*) (singular) and **wy** (*vih*) (plural).

✓ **Formal:** **pan** (*pan*) (used when you speak to a man), **pani** (*pa-n'ee*) (used when you speak to a woman) or **państwo** (*pan'-stfo*) (plural, mixed group), **panowie** (*pa-no-vye*) (when you speak to a group of men) and **panie** (*pa-n'ye*) (when you speak to a group of women).

If you misuse *you*, people might give you a strange look or, in a worst case scenario, you could end up offending someone.

In general, the informal **ty** is used between family members, friends, children and teenagers. Once a teenager turns 18 and gets their first ID card, they can expect everyone to call them by **pan** or **pani**. In reality, they need to wait a bit longer until they look more mature.



Use the formal *you* in every official situation, such as in business meetings, at the bank, station or airport, or in a shop. Use **pan** or **pani** when you talk to a stranger, everyone middle aged, older than you or your superior at work.

As you get to know people better, you can switch to the less official **ty**. However, in the case of a man and a woman, the man should always wait to be invited to use **ty** – as should a younger person dealing with an older person. The same applies to the workplace. Suggesting to your Polish boss that you switch over to the informal *you* and a first-name basis can be a bit risky, so you had better not!



To initiate less formality, take one of these approaches: ✓

Może przejdziemy na 'ty'? (*mo-zhe pshey—dj'e-mih na tih*)
(Shall we switch to first names?) – literally: shall we switch over to using **ty**?

✓ **Proszę mi mówić po imieniu.** (*pro-she mee moo-veech' po ee—mye-n'yoo*) (Please call me by my first name) – this line enables you both to use **ty**.

If you're on the receiving end of such an invitation, you respond: **Z przyjemnością.** (*s-pshih-yem—nosh'-ch'ohN*) (With pleasure).



If you're unsure about whether to use **pan/pani** or somebody's first name, use **pan/pani** to be safe. The easiest way to deal with this situation is to address the person you're speaking to in the same way as they address you. This rule, however, doesn't apply to children and teenagers as they should always show their respect for adults and not call them by their first names but use the formal forms **pan, pani** or **państwo**.

Saying 'hi' and 'bye'

The first word you need to know in Polish is the simple *hello*, which isn't so simple in Polish. How you say hello depends on both the situation and time of day: ✓ **Cześć!** (*chesh'ch'*) (Hi!) – an informal greeting used at any time of the day with friends, family and children.

✓ **Dzień dobry!** (*dj'yen' dob-rih*) (Hello/Good day/morning/afternoon) – use in a formal situation, for example when you enter a shop, meet your older neighbour or greet a ticket collector at the train station; say it at any

time during the day until it gets dark.

- ✓ **Dobry wieczór!** (*dob-rih vye-choor*) (Good evening) – obviously, the greeting you use in the evening.

The same rules apply to saying *goodbye*: ✓ **Cześć!** (*chesh'ch'*) (Bye!) – no, it's not a mistake that **cześć** is in two lists! You use it to say both *hi* and *bye* informally. So that makes things a bit easier!

- ✓ **Do widzenia!** (*do vee—dze-n'ya*) (Goodbye) – use this formal version until it gets dark.

- ✓ **Dobranoc!** (*dob—ra-nots*) (Good night) – when it's dark outside, say your formal farewells this way.

Other useful expressions when meeting and leaving people include:

- ✓ **Trzymaj się!** (*tshih-may sh'ye*) (Take care) – informal
 - ✓ **Do jutra!** (*do yoo-tra*) (See you tomorrow) – informal
 - ✓ **Pa, pa!** (*pa pa*) (Bye-bye!) – very informal, so use it with close friends, family and babies
 - ✓ **Do zobaczenia!** (*do zo-ba—che-n'ya*) (See you later!) – you can use it in both a formal and informal situation
- Avoiding trite greetings
No matter how tempted you are to ask *how are you?* in a formal situation, don't! In Polish the *how are you?* question doesn't belong to the greeting ritual as it does in English. Poles consider this question meaningless and you should avoid it at all costs. Saying **Dzień dobry** (*dj'yen' dob-rih*) or **Dobry wieczór** (*dob-rih vye-choor*) will do.

Superficial pleasantries such as *have a nice day*, **Milego dnia** (*mee—we-go dn'ya*), are reserved for contacts with friends and family in informal situations, when you can also ask: ✓ **Co słychać?** (*tso swih-hach'*) (How are things?) ✓ **Co u ciebie?** (*tso oo ch'ye-bye*) (What's

new with you?) ✓ **Co nowego?** (*tso no—ve-go*) (What's new?)

Don't use these questions with someone you see every day! Use them when you haven't seen or spoken to your friend for some time



and you have some catching up to do. And don't be surprised when you hear a long-winded answer, because a Pole will take the question as an opportunity to talk about whatever has happened lately. And that means anything – no matter whether their news is good or bad, you'll hear all about it!

Words to Know		
<i>cześć</i>	<i>chesh'ch'</i>	hi/bye
<i>dzień dobry</i>	<i>dj'yen' <u>dob</u>-rih</i>	hello/good day/ morning/afternoon
<i>dobry wieczór</i>	<i><u>dob</u>-rih <u>vye</u>-choor</i>	good evening
<i>do widzenia</i>	<i>do vee-<u>dze</u>-n'ya</i>	goodbye (formal)
<i>dobranoc</i>	<i>dob-<u>ra</u>-nots</i>	good night (formal)
<i>trzymaj się</i>	<i><u>tshih</u>-may sh'ye</i>	take care
<i>do jutra</i>	<i>do <u>yoo</u>-tra</i>	see you tomorrow
<i>do zobaczenia</i>	<i>do zo-ba-<u>che</u>-n'ya</i>	see you later
<i>proszę mi mówić po imieniu</i>	<i><u>pro</u>-she mee <u>moo</u>- <u>veech'</u> po ee-<u>mye</u>- n'yoo</i>	please call me by my first name

Replying to 'How are you?'

When asked **Co słyhać?** (*tso swih-hach'*) (How are things?) by your friends or family, you can reply quickly with one of the following: ✓ **Dziękuję, wszystko dobrze** (*dj'yen—koo-ye fshih-stko dob-zhe*) (Fine, thank you) ✓ **Dziękuję, wszystko w porządku** (*dj'yen—koo-ye fshih-stko fpo—zhon-tkoo*) (Fine, thank you) – literally: thank you, everything is in order ✓ **Nic nowego** (*neets no—ve-go*) (Much the

same) – literally: nothing new ✓ **Po staremu** (*po stare-moo*) (Much the same) – literally: the old way With time, the better your Polish becomes, the longer your answer to **Co słyhać** (*tso swih-hach'*) will be.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 2: Adam and Magda are friends who have just bumped into each other:

Adam: **Cześć Magda!**
(*chesh'ch' mag-da*)
Hi Magda!

Magda: **Cześć Adam! Co słyhać?**
(*chesh'ch' a-dam tso swih-hach'*)
Hi Adam! How are you?

Adam: **Po staremu. A co u ciebie?**
(*po sta-re-moo a tso oo ch'ye-bye*)
Much the same. And you?

Magda: **Dziękuję, wszystko w porządku. Trzymaj się!**
(*dj'yen-koo-ye fshih-stko fpo-zhon-tkoo tshih-may sh'ye*)
Thank you, fine. Take care!

Adam: **Do zobaczenia! Cześć.**
(*do zo-ba-che-n'ya chesh'ch'*)
See you later! Bye!

Meeting and greeting go hand in hand – or cheek to cheek The gesture that accompanies greetings or introductions depends on the type of situation and who you're dealing with.

In family situations, especially when you see someone after a long time, you can expect a hug and two or three kisses on alternate cheeks. It might sometimes be awkward when you want to kiss twice and the other person three times, or the other way around. Don't worry if it happens to you. Just smile.

The same rule applies between friends, though in the case of two Polish male

friends a handshake or simple **cześć** (*chesh'ch'*) will do.

Formal situations are similar to those in Western Europe, where a simple handshake with everyone in the room is sufficient. A man should always wait for a woman to extend her hand first. And if you are a woman meeting a Polish man from an older generation, don't be surprised or even offended if he bows slightly to kiss your hand – doing so is a sign of respect from a perfect gentleman.

Getting Introductions Right In this section, I cover how to introduce yourself and how to ask people their name. Here, again, different situations require different expressions. Being formal or informal is all about the words and expressions you use; in other words – *how* you ask the question. Phrases you use to talk about yourself remain the same regardless of the type of situation.

Making informal introductions When meeting

a new friend, a child or a teenager, you may find the following expressions handy if you want to start a conversation, especially if your name is Anna. If that's not your name, substitute your own whenever you see *Anna*:

✓ **Mam na imię Anna** (*mam na ee-mye an-na*) (My first name is Anna) ✓ **Jestem Anna**

(*yes-tem an-na*) (I'm Anna) ✓ **Jak masz na imię?** (*yak mash na ee-mye*) (What's your

[first] name?) ✓ **A ty?** (*a tih*) (And you/and your name?) ✓ **Miło cię poznać** (*mee-wo*

ch'ye poz-nach') (Nice to meet you) ✓ **Miło mi** (*mee-wo mee*) (Nice to meet you) – a

shorter version ✓ **Mnie również** (*mn'ye roov-n'yesh*) (Nice to meet you, too) In some

situations you may need to give your full name, for example if someone is checking your name

on a list. The following examples use the verb **nazywam się** (*na-zih-vam sh'ye*), which

literally means *I call myself*. It belongs to the same family of words as **nazwisko** (*naz*

—*vees-ko*), which means *surname*. A

question containing this verb is thus asking

about your full name: ✓Nazywam się Anna Nowak (*na-zih-vam sh'ye an-na no-vak*)
(My name is Anna Nowak) – first name and surname ✓**Jak się nazywasz?** (*yak sh'ye na-zih-vash*) **(What's your name?) – first name and surname, informal** ✓**Jak się pan/pani nazywa?** (*yak sh'ye pan/pa-n'ee na-zih-va*) **(What's your name?) – first name and surname, formal**

Talkin' the Talk

Ala and Adrian are teenagers at the same school. Ala's job is to get the names of the students who want to go on a skiing trip.

Adrian: Cześć. Jestem zainteresowany wyjazdem na narty.
(*chesh'ch' yes-tem za-een-te-re-so-va-nih vih-yaz-dem na nar-tih*)
Hi. I'm interested in going on the skiing trip.

Ala: Cześć. Jak się nazywasz?
(*chesh'ch' yak sh'ye na-zih-vash*)
Hi. What's your full name?

Adrian: Adrian Kępa.
(*a-dryan kem-pa*)

Ala: A..d..r..i..a..n. Możesz powtórzyć nazwisko?
(*A d r i a n mo-zhesh pof-too-zhich' naz-vees-ko*)
A..d..r..i..a..n. Can you repeat your surname?

Adrian: Kępa.
(*kem-pa*)

Ala: Dziękuję. Już. Ja jestem Ala. Ala Karpowska.
(*dj'yen-koo-ye yoosh ya yes-tem a-la a-la kar-pof-ska*)
Thank you. Done. I'm Ala. Ala Karpowska.

Adrian: Miło cię poznać.
(*mee-wo ch'ye poz-nach'*)
Nice to meet you

Ala: Mnie również. Do zobaczenia.
(*mn'ye roov-n'yesh do zo-ba-che-n'ya*)
And you, too. See you later.

Adrian: Na razie! Cześć.
(*na ra-z'ye chesh'ch'*)
See you later/take care! Bye!

Presenting yourself and enquiring about others formally The way you introduce yourself is always the same, regardless of the type of situation. However, if you want to find out someone's name (first or full name) you have to stick to the right social register. Therefore, if you ask an older person or a client what their name is, you have to use the following formal expressions: ✓ **Jak ma pan/pani na imię?** (*yak ma pan/pa-n'ee na ee-mye*) (What's your name?) – literally: what's your first name sir/madam?

✓ **Jak się pan/pani nazywa?** (*yak sh'ye pan/pa-nee na-zih-va*) (What's your name?) – literally: what's your full name sir/madam?

✓ **Bardzo mi miło pana/panią poznać** (*bar-dzo mee mee-wo pa-na/pa-n'yohN poz-nach'*) (Pleased to meet you) – literally: pleased to meet you sir/madam ✓ **Bardzo mi miło** (*bar-dzo*

mee mee-wo) (Pleased to meet you) – a shorter version of the preceding expression

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 3: Mr Tomasz Wiśniewski approaches a table at a cafe with a person already sitting there and demonstrates how Polish people introduce themselves formally.

- Mr Wiśniewski: **Przepraszam!**
(*pshe-pra-sham*)
Excuse me!
- Mrs Smuga: **Tak, słucham?**
(*tak swoo-ham*)
Yes?
- Mr Wiśniewski: **Czy mogę?**
(*chih mo-ge*)
May I (sit down)?
- Mrs Smuga: **Tak, oczywiście. Proszę bardzo.**
(*tak o-chih-veesh'-ch'ye pro-she bar-dzo*)
Yes, of course. Please do.
- Mr Wiśniewski: **Dzień dobry. Nazywam się Tomasz Wiśniewski.**
(*dj'yen' dob-rih na-zih-vam sh'ye to-mash veesh'-n'yef-skee*)
Hello. My name is Tomasz Wiśniewski.
- Mrs Smuga: **Dzień dobry. Bardzo mi miło.**
(*dj'yen' dob-rih bar-dzo mee mee-wo*)
Hello. Pleased to meet you.
- Nazywam się Halina Smuga.**
(*na-zih-vam sh'ye ha-lee-na smoo-ga*)
My name is Halina Smuga.
- Mr Wiśniewski: **Miło mi.**
(*mee-wo mee*)
Nice to meet you.
-

Presenting other people informally and formally When it comes to introducing others, in a relaxed situation with your friends you just say: ✓ **To jest mój kolega Arek** (*to yest*

mooy kole-ga a-rek) (This is my friend, Arek.)

✓ **To jest moja koleżanka z pracy, Sylwia** (*to yest mo-ya ko-le—zhan-ka spra-tsih sihl-vya*) (This is my work colleague, Sylwia.) ✓

To jest mój znajomy/moja znajoma ze studiów (*to yest mooy zna-yo-mih/mo-ya zna-yo-ma ze stoo-dyoof*) (This is my male/female friend from university.) ✓ **Poznaj moją żonę** (*poz-nay mo-yohN zho-ne*) (Meet my wife) – when introducing someone to one person.

✓ **Poznajcie mojego chłopaka. To jest Rafał** (*po—znay-ch'ye mo—ye-go hwo—pa-ka to yest ra-faw*) (Meet my boyfriend. This is Rafał) – when introducing someone to a group of people.

✓ **Kto to jest?** (*kto to yest*) (Who is this?) ✓ **Czy wy się znacie?** (*chih vih sh'ye zna-ch'ye*) (Do you know each other/Have you met?) Some situations call for a certain level of formality. If, for example, you are being introduced to a new Polish business partner, you may hear the following: ✓ **Czy państwo się znają?** (*chih pan'-stfo sh'ye zna-yohN*) (Do you know each other?) ✓ **Chciałbym/chciałabym przedstawić mojego partnera biznesowego, pana Adama Nowaka** (*hch'yaw-bihm/hch'ya-wa-bihm pshet—sta-veech' mo—ye-go partne-ra beez-ne-so—ve-go pa-na ada-ma no—va-ka*) (Let me introduce my business partner, Mr Adam Nowak.) ✓ **Bardzo mi miło** (*bar-dzo mee mee-wo*) (Pleased to meet you.) **Chciałbym** means *I (a man) would like to. . .*; **Chciałabym** (with the extra

a) is I (a woman) would like to . . .

Describing Yourself and Others

Chatting in a foreign language is often initiated by someone asking you where you're from. Being able to describe yourself and ask other people questions about themselves can oil the wheels of conversation. This section covers how to communicate using the verb *być* (to be), whether or not to use personal pronouns and how to describe your nationality.

Getting familiar with the verb *być*, to be After you know how to introduce yourself, it's time to become familiar with one of the fundamental verbs that let you talk about what country you come from, your nationality and lots more. Get acquainted with the verb *być*

(bihch') (to be) so that you can tell people where you're from.

As in English, this verb is irregular and your best approach is to learn it by heart. Table 3-1 shows how to conjugate **być**.

Table 3-1	Conjugating Być
(ja) jestem (<i>ya yes-tem</i>)	I am
(ty) jesteś (<i>tih yes-tesh'</i>)	you are
on/ona/ono jest (<i>on/o-na/o-no yest</i>)	he/she/it is
pan/pani jest (<i>pan/ pa-n'ee yest</i>)	Mr X is, or speaking to a man formally: you (sir) are/
	Mrs X is, or speaking to a woman formally: you (madam) are
(my) jestemy (<i>mih yes-tesh'-mih</i>)	we are
(wy) jescie (<i>vih yes-tesh'-ch'ye</i>)	you are (plural)
oni/one/panstwo są (<i>o-n'ee o-ne pan'-stfo sohN</i>)	they are



The distinction between **oni** (*o-n'ee*) and **one** (*o-ne*) (both meaning *they*) is pretty straightforward: ✓ **oni** (*o-nee*) – *they* meaning a mixed group or a male group ✓ **one** (*o-ne*) – *they* meaning a female group, a group of children or a group of objects ✓ **państwo** (*pan'-stfo*) – formal, Mr X and Mrs X, or ladies and gentlemen Examples using the verb **być** (*bihch'*): ✓ **Kto/Co to jest?** (*kto/co to yest*) (Who/what is this?) ✓ **To jest . . .** (*to yest*) (This is . . .) ✓ **Jestem zmęczony/zmęczona** (*yes-tem zmen—cho-nih/zmen—cho-na*) (I'm tired) – male/female ✓ **Pani Smuga jest z Polski** (*pa-nee smoo-ga yest spol-skee*) (Mrs Smuga is from Poland) ✓ **To nie jest mój samochód** (*to n'ye yest mooy*

samo-hoot) (That's not my car)



Negations in Polish are a

piece of cake. You simply put **nie** (*n'ye*) just before the verb, for example: **Być** (*bihch'*) (to be) **Nie być** (*n'ye bihch'*) (not to be) So the whole quote is: **Być albo nie być, oto jest pytanie!** (*bihch' al-bo n'ye bihch' o-to yest pih—ta-n'ye*) (To be or not to be, that is the question!) **Lubię czytać** (*loo-bye chih-tach'*) (I like to read) **Nie lubię czytać** (*n'ye loo-bye chih-tach'*) (I don't like reading) Saying goodbye to personal pronouns – except sometimes As you may have noticed, in verb conjugations (see Table 3-1 in the preceding section) some of the personal pronouns, such as **ja, ty, my, wy** (*ya, tih, mih, vih*), are in brackets. That's because you don't actually say those pronouns when you're speaking Polish.

In an English sentence, you always use a noun or pronoun with a verb; for example, you say: *I am . . . , you are . . . , he is . . .* and so on. In Polish, you simply say **jestem** (*yes-tem*) *I am*, **jesteś** (*yes-tesh'*), *you are*, **jesteśmy** (*yes-tesh'-mih*) *we are* and **jesteście** (*yes-tesh'-ch'ye*) *you are* in plural, instead of **ja jestem, ty jesteś** (*ya yes-tem tih yes-tesh'*) and so on.



In Polish you omit the pronoun because the verb, and particularly its ending, tells who/what the verb refers to (and to be more grammatically precise, who/what the subject of the sentence is).



There's always an exception, of course, and the exception to the no-pronoun rule is when you use the third person singular – **on, ona, ono, pan, pani** (*on o-na o-no pa-n'ee*) – or plural – **oni, one, państwo** (*o-n'ee, o-ne, pa-n'stfo*). When you use the third person, use the personal pronoun with the verb because leaving it out may result in a misunderstanding. For example, if you say: **Mieszka w Paryżu** (*myesh-ka fpa—rih-zhoo*) (? lives in Paris.) the form **mieszka** could mean *he lives, she lives, it lives,*

*you (sir) live, you (madam) live, Mr X lives or Mrs X lives. A Polish speaker cannot work out exactly what is being said here. So instead you should say: **On mieszka/Ona mieszka w Paryżu** (on myesh-ka/o-na myesh-ka fpa—rih-zhoo) (He lives/She lives in Paris.) If you keep talking about the same person/object (in other words, the subject in the next few sentences remains the same), you don't need to repeat the personal pronoun in each sentence (another difference from English).*

To jest Maria (to yest ma-rya) (This is Maria.) **Ona jest z Polski** (o-na yest spol-skee) (She's from Poland.) **Mieszka w Krakowie** (myesh-ka fkra—ko-vye) (She lives in Kraków) – omit the pronoun **ona** here.

Jest wysoka i sympatyczna (yest vih—so-ka ee sihm-pa—tihch-na) (She is tall and nice) – omit **ona** again.



You keep the personal pronouns **ja, ty, my, wy** only when you contrast facts about two different subjects. For example: **My jesteśmy z Irlandii, a wy jesteście w Portugalii** (mih yes—tesh'-mih zeer—lan-dee a vih yes—tesh'-ch'ye spor-too—ga-lee) (We're from Ireland and you [plural] are from Portugal.) The contrast is that one group of people is from one country, Ireland, and the other people are from Portugal.



Use the personal pronoun together with the verb when you mention two contrasting facts about two separate things.

Talking about countries and nationalities
You're learning a new language and hopefully
meeting new people to practise with. A

common introductory conversation involves asking new friends and acquaintances where they're from and answering that question yourself. The phrases in the following list can help you to get to know somebody better and have a simple conversation in Polish: ✓ **Skąd jesteś?** (*skont yes-tesh'*) (Where are you from?) – informal.

✓ **Skąd pan/pani jest?** (*skont pan/pa-n'ee yest*) (Where are you from?) – formal; literally: Where are you from sir/madam?

✓ **Jestem z Anglii** (*yes-tem zan-glee*) (I'm from England.) ✓ **Gdzie mieszkasz?** (*gdj'ye myesh-kash*) (Where do you live?)

✓ **Gdzie pan/pani mieszka?** (*gdj'ye pan/pa-n'ee myesh-ka*) (Where do you live?) – formal.

✓ **Mieszkam w Londynie** (*myesh-kam vlon—dih -n'ye*) (I live in London.) ✓ **Ja też mieszkam w Londynie** (*ya tesh myesh-kam vlon—dih-n'ye*) (I live in London, too.) ✓ **A gdzie dokładnie?** (*a gdj'ye dok—wad-n'ye*) (And whereabouts?) ✓ **W Notting Hill. To jest bardzo znana dzielnica** (*v Notting Hill to yest bar-dzo zna-na dj'yel—n'ee-tsa*) (In Notting Hill. It's a well-known area.) In Polish, as in English, you can say 'I come from' as well as 'I am from': **Jestem z Brazylii = Pochodzę z Brazylii** (*yes-tem zbra—zih-lee = po—ho-dze zbra—zih-lyee*) (I am from Brazil = I come from Brazil) So, instead of **Skąd jesteś?** (*skont yes-tesh'*), meaning *where are you from*, you can say **Skąd pochodzisz?** (*skont po—ho-dj'eesh*), meaning *where do you come from*, although this second question is less common in spoken Polish.

As in English, you can either say **Jestem z Anglii** (*yes-tem zan-gee*) (I'm from England) or **Jestem Anglikiem/Angielką** (*yes-tem an—gee-kyem/an-gyel-kohN*) (I'm English [male/female]). The difference is simple: while the first one tells us about the country you come from, the second refers to your nationality. Table 3-2 lists some countries and cities you can use to tell people where you're from.

Table 3-2	Countries and Cities
<i>Skąd jesteś? Jestem ... (skont yes-tesh' yes-tem)</i>	<i>Gdzie mieszkasz? Mieszkam ... (gdj'ye myesz-kash myesh-kam)</i>
<i>(Where are you from? I'm ...)</i>	<i>(Where do you live? I live ...)</i>
z Francji (<i>sfran-tsye</i>) (from France)	w Paryżu (<i>fpa-rih-zhoo</i>) (in Paris)
z Anglii (<i>zan-gee</i>) (from England)	w Londynie (<i>vlon-dih-n'ye</i>) (in London)
z USA/ze Stanów (<i>zoo-es-a/ze sta-noof</i>) (from the United States)	w Waszyngtonie (<i>vva-shynk-to-n'ye</i>) (in Washington)
z Niemiec (<i>zn'ye-myets</i>) (from Germany)	w Berlinie (<i>vber-lee-n'ye</i>) (in Berlin)
z Włoch (<i>zvwoh</i>) (from Italy)	w Rzymie (<i>vzhih-mye</i>) (in Rome)
z Rosji (<i>zros-yee</i>) (from Russia)	w Moskwie (<i>vmos-kfy</i>) (in Moscow)
z Hiszpanii (<i>s-heesh-pa-n'ye</i>) (from Spain)	w Barcelonie (<i>vbar-tse-la-n'ye</i>) (in Barcelona)

Table 3-3 provides a list of possible nationalities, with their masculine and feminine forms. You use these nationalities with the proper form of **być** (*bihch'*) (to be), as listed in Table 3-1 earlier in this chapter.

Table 3-3	Nationalities
<i>Mężczyzna (mehNsh-chih-zna) (man)</i>	<i>Kobieta (ko-bye-ta) (woman)</i>
Polakiem (<i>po-la-kyem</i>)	Polką (<i>pol-kohN</i>)
Anglikiem (<i>an-gee-kyem</i>)	Angielką (<i>an-gyel-kohN</i>)
Hiszpanem (<i>heesh-pa-nem</i>)	Hiszpanką (<i>heesh-pa-kohN</i>)
Włochem (<i>vwo-hem</i>)	Włoszką (<i>vwo-sh-kohN</i>)
Niemcem (<i>n'yem-tsem</i>)	Niemką (<i>n'yem-kohN</i>)
Amerykaninem (<i>a-me-rih-ka-n'ee-nem</i>)	Amerykanką (<i>a-me-rih-kan-kohN</i>)
Rosjaninem (<i>ros-ya-n'ee-nem</i>)	Rosjanką (<i>ros-yan-kohN</i>)

Words to Know

ale teraz	<i>a-le <u>te</u>-ras</i>	but now
też	<i>tesh</i>	also/too
dokładnie	<i>do-<u>kwad</u>-n'ye</i>	exactly
możemy	<i>mo-<u>zhe</u>-mih</i>	we can
szkoła językowa	<i><u>shko</u>-wa yehN-zih-<u>ko</u>-va</i>	language school
na kawę	<i>na <u>ka</u>-ve</i>	for a coffee
mieszkać	<i><u>myesh</u>-kach'</i>	to live

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 4: Simon and Michelle meet on a train from Kraków to Warszawa. They strike up a conversation.

- Simon: **Cześć. Jestem Simon. Jak masz na imię?**
(chesh'ch' yes-tem say-mon yak mash na ee-mye)
Hi. I'm Simon. What's your name?
- Michelle: **Cześć. Jestem Michelle. Miło mi.**
(chesh'ch' yes-tem mee-shell mee-wo mee)
Hi. I'm Michelle. Nice to meet you.
- Simon: **Mnie również. Skąd jesteś?**
(mn'ye roov-n'yesh skont yes-tesh')
Nice to meet you, too. Where are you from?
- Michelle: **Jestem z Francji. Jestem pół Francuzką i pół Polką.
A Ty?**
(yes-tem sfran-tsyee yes-tem poow fran-tsoos-kohN
ee poow pol-kohN a tih)
I'm from France. I'm half-French and half-Polish.
And you?
- Simon: **Jestem ze Szkocji, ale teraz mieszkam w Krakowie i
uczę się polskiego.**
(yes-tem ze shko-tsyee a-le te-ras myesh-kam fkra-ko-
vye ee oo-che sh'ye pol-skye-go)
I'm from Scotland, but at the moment I'm living in
Kraków and I'm learning Polish.
- Michelle: **Ja też mieszkam w Krakowie!**
(ya tesh myesh-kam fkra-ko-vye)
I live in Kraków, too.
- Simon: **A gdzie dokładnie?**
(a gdj'ye dok-wad-n'ye)
And whereabouts?
- Michelle: **W centrum!**
(ftsen-troom)
In the centre!

Simon: To świetnie! Moja szkoła językowa jest w centrum.
Możemy się umówić na kawę.
(to *sh'fyet-n'ye* *mo-ya shko-wa yehN-zih-ko-va yest*
f'tsen-troom mo-zhe-mih sh'ye oo-moo-veech' na ka-ve)
That's great! My language school is in the centre. We
can meet up for a coffee.

Michelle: Chętnie!
(*hen-tn'ye*)
I'd love to!

Jumping In to mówię po polsku (Speak Polish) If you happen to be in a remote place in Poland, far from a big city, you can always ask 'Do you speak English?' in English, though you might get a blank stare in return. But don't worry and don't be afraid; just get stuck in and **mów po polsku** (*moof po pol-skoo*) (speak Polish). Let people know that you only recently started learning Polish with these phrases: ✓ **Słabo mówię po polsku** (*swa-bo moo-uye po pol-skoo*) (I speak Polish poorly) ✓

Tylko trochę mówię po polsku
(*tihl-ko tro-he moo-vye po pol-skoo*) (**I speak a little Polish**) ✓ **Dopiero uczę się polskiego** (*do—pye-ro oo-che sh'ye pol—skye-go*) (**I'm just learning Polish**) ✓ **Przepraszam, ale w ogóle nie mówię po polsku** (*pshe—pra-sham a-le vo—goo-le n'ye moo-vye po pol-skoo*) (**I'm sorry but I don't speak Polish at all**) ✓ **Dobrze mówisz po angielsku** (*dob-zhe moo-veesh po an-gyel-skoo*) (**You speak English well**)
Notice that the names of languages aren't capitalised in Polish.
Grammatically, they're adjectives and, as such, they're not capitalised.



You may have already noticed that in Polish you put the adverb (such as *a little, poor, well, not at all*) before the verb

instead of at the end of the sentence. In Polish, you literally say *Very well you speak English*.



As well as talking about languages using **mówić** (*moo-veech'*) (to speak), which belongs to the **-ę/isz** conjugation and is very regular (lucky you!), another verb you use is **znać** (*znach'*) (to know), which uses what's called the **-m/sz** conjugation. (I talk about both conjugations in Chapter 2.) The following phrases point out situations in which **znać** is appropriate: ✓ **Znam dobrze angielski, bo moja mama jest z Anglii** (*znam dob-zhe an-gyel-skee bo mo-ya ma-ma yest zan-glee*) (I know English well because my Mum is from England) ✓ **Jakie znasz języki obce?** (*ya-kye znash yehN-zih-kee op-tse*) (What foreign languages do you know?) – informal ✓ **Jakie pan/pani zna języki obce?** (*ya-kye pan/pa-n'ee zna yehN-zih-kee op-tse*) (What foreign languages do you know?) – formal Table 3-4 lists various language forms to use with both **mówić** (to speak) and **znać** (to know).

Table 3-4 Languages to Speak and to Know		
Language	Mówię po . . . (<i>moo-vye po</i>) (I speak . . .)	Znam (język) (<i>znam yehN-zihk</i>) (I know (the language of . . .)) (You can omit the word <i>język</i>)
French	francusku (<i>fran-tsoos-koo</i>)	francuski (<i>fran-tsoos-kee</i>)
Italian	włosku (<i>vwos-koo</i>)	włoski (<i>vwos-kee</i>)
Spanish	hiszpańsku (<i>heesh-pan'-skoo</i>)	hiszpański (<i>heesh-pan'-skee</i>)
Russian	rosyjsku (<i>ro-sihy-skoo</i>)	rosyjski (<i>ro-sihy-skee</i>)
English	angielsku (<i>an-gyel-skoo</i>)	angielski (<i>an-gyel-skee</i>)
German	niemiecku (<i>n'ye-myets-koo</i>)	niemiecki (<i>n'ye-myets-kee</i>)
Slovakian	słowacku (<i>swo-vats-koo</i>)	słowacki (<i>swo-vats-kee</i>)

You can say either **Znam angielski** (*znam an-gyel-skee*) (I know English) or **Znam język angielski** (*znam yehN-zihk an-gyel-skee*) (I know the English language). The first sentence might be a bit easier

to pronounce, as saying **język** (*yehN-zihk*) (meaning both a 'language' and 'tongue') is a real tongue twister.

A common mistake foreigners make is mixing things up and saying **Mówię francuski** or **Znam po francusku** instead of the correct versions, **Mówię po francusku** (*moo-vye po fran-tsoos-koo*) (I speak French) and **Znam francuski** (*znam fran-tsoos-kee*) (I know French).



Speaking English in Poland Although young Poles are eager to learn foreign languages, with English widely spoken in bigger cities, the foreign languages spoken by the older generation are Russian or German (the latter particularly popular in the west of the country).

If you want to practise your Polish, your best bet is to go to a small town or village and simply enjoy being surrounded by Poles and the Polish language. *Polish For Dummies* may come in handy!

Talkin' the Talk

Two young couples meet on a train in Poland. Since they all know some Polish, they decide to put it into practice.

Michał: **Cześć! Mam na imię Michał, a to jest moja koleżanka Isabelle.**
(chesh'ch' mam na ee-mye mee-haw a to yest mo-ya ko-le-zhan-ka ee-sa-bel)
Hi! My name is Michał and this is my (female) friend Isabelle.

Dario: **Cześć! Jestem Dario, a to jest moja żona, Daphne. Ja jestem z Włoch, a Daphne jest z Francji. A wy, skąd jesteście?**
(chesh'ch' yes-tem da-ryo a to yest mo-ya zho-na daf-ne ya yes-tem zvwoh a daf-ne yest sfran-tsyee a vih skont yes-tesh'-ch'ye)
Hi! I'm Dario and this is my wife, Daphne. I'm from Italy and Daphne is from France. And where are you (plural) from?

Isabelle: **Ja jestem z USA. Jestem Amerykanką.**
(ya yes-tem zoo-es-a yes-tem a-me-rih-kan-kohN)
I'm from the States. I'm American (female).

Daphne: **Świetnie mówicie po polsku!**
(sh'fyet-n'ye moo-vee-ch'ye po pol-skoo)
You (both) speak Polish really well!

- Isabelle: **Dziękujemy! Wy też!**
(dj'yen-koo-ye-mih wih tesh)
Thank you! You do, too!
- Michał: **Ja jestem pół Polakiem i pół Anglikiem. Moja mama jest Polką i dlatego znam polski, a Isabelle dopiero uczy się polskiego.**
(ya yes-tem poow po-la-kyem ee poow an-gee-kyem
mo-ya ma-ma yest pol-kohN ee dla-te-go znam pol-
skee a ee-sa-bel do-pye-ro oo-chih sh'ye pol-skye-go)
I'm half-Polish and half-English. My mum is Polish and that's why I know Polish and Isabelle is only just learning Polish.
- Isabelle: **Lubię mówić po polsku, ale polski jest bardzo trudny i mam problemy z gramatyką!**
(loo-bye moo-veech' po pol-skoo a-le pol-skee yezd
bar-dzo trood-nih ee mam pro-ble-mih
zgra-ma-tih-kohN)
I enjoy speaking Polish but Polish is very difficult and I have problems with the grammar!
- Daphne: **A ja uczę się włoskiego, bo Dario jest Włochem i jego rodzina mówi tylko po włosku!**
(a ya oo-che sh'ye vwos-kye-go bo da-ryo yezd vwo-
hem ee ye-go ro-dj'ee-na moo-vee tihl-ko po
vwos-koo)
And I learn Italian because Dario is Italian and his family speaks only Italian.
- Isabelle: **Czy włoski jest trudny?**
(chih vwos-kee yest trood-nih)
Is Italian difficult?
- Daphne: **Wcale nie! Moim zdaniem jest łatwy.**
(ftsa-le n'ye mo-yeem zda-n'yem yest wat-fih)
Not at all. In my opinion, it's easy.
-

Words to Know

kolega/koleżanka	<i>ko-<u>le</u>-ga/ ko-le-<u>zhan</u>-ka</i>	male/female friend
jestem pół Polakiem, pół Anglikiem	<i><u>yes</u>-tem poow po-<u>la</u>- kyem poow an-<u>glee</u>- kyem</i>	I'm half-Polish and half-English
trudny	<i>trood-nih</i>	difficult
łatwy	<i><u>wat</u>-fih</i>	easy
na pewno	<i>na pev-no</i>	certainly/for sure
tylko	<i><u>tihl</u>-ko</i>	only
wcale nie	<i><u>ftsa</u>-le n'ye</i>	not at all
moim zdaniem	<i><u>mo</u>-yeem <u>zda</u>-n'yem</i>	in my opinion



Fun & Games

Some of the words have escaped from this conversation. See if you can find their rightful place.

chętnie, Hiszpanii, mi, trudny, również, z, mam, mieszkam, gdzie, po, do

- ✓ Cześć. na imię Thomas. A ty?
- ✓ Cześć. Jestem Alicja. Miło
- ✓ Mnie Skąd jesteś?
- ✓ Polski. A ty?
- ✓ Moja mama jest z, a mój tata z Anglii. Ale teraz w Polsce.
- ✓ A doładnie?
- ✓ W Krakowie. W centrum.
- ✓ Ja też! To możemy się spotkać na kawę..... !
- ✓ Bardzo dobrze mówisz polsku!
- ✓ Dziękuję! Polski jest bardzo !
- ✓ To prawda! zobaczenia!

Answer key:

mam, mi, również, z, Hiszpanii, mieszkam, gdzie, chętnie, po, trudny, do

Chapter 4

Getting to Know You: Making Small Talk In This Chapter

► Asking questions ► Giving out your contact information ► Counting ► Talking about family members ► Describing the weather As you make friends and find more people to talk to in Polish, you want to go beyond introducing yourself (which I cover in Chapter 3) and hold more interesting and serious conversations. Well, maybe not that serious, as the topic can be your family or simply the weather (the latter subject not as popular as in the UK!). Small talk is the best way to start off your first conversation in Polish. You never know, the Polish person sitting next to you on a train or an aeroplane may become your close friend or even your ‘better half’! Even if that’s unlikely, you should never miss out on an opportunity just to practise your Polish!

Asking Key Questions In approaching any new subject, you ask a lot of questions. The next sections fill you in on how to form basic questions – and a couple of answers too.

Chit chat

Poles love to talk **o wszystkim i o niczym** (*o fshih-stkeem ee o n’ee-chihm*)

(about everything and nothing) and are quick to strike up a conversation. Don't be surprised if you find yourself chatting with a complete stranger while on your way from one city to another or simply over **kufel piwa** (*koo-fel pee-va*) (a glass of beer) in a **bar piwny** (*bar pee-vnih*) (locals' pub) if you choose to discover one.

Any topic is good, and with no real taboos you can free your imagination. When it comes to politics, the Polish people often hold strong opinions, and some joke that when two Poles argue over politics, three political parties can be formed!

Finding out who, what, where and 'how do you say . . .?'

In order to request basic information about your Polish-speaking acquaintance, you need to know the following key question words:

✓ **Kto?** (*kto*) (Who?) ✓ **Co?** (*tso*) (What?) ✓ **Gdzie?/Dokąd?/Skąd?** (*gdj'ye/do-kont/skont*) (Where?/Where to?/Where from?) ✓ **Kiedy?** (*kye-dih*) (When?) ✓ **Dlaczego?** (*dla—che-go*) (Why?) ✓ **Ile?** (*ee-le*) (How much/How many?) ✓ **Jak?** (*yak*) (How?/What?) ✓ **Jaki/Który?** (*ya-kee/ktoo-rih*) (What type/Which?) All these words and phrases can be used on their own or in simple sentences, such as the following examples: ✓ **Kto to jest?** (*kto to yest*) (Who's this?) ✓ **Co to jest?** (*tso to yest*) (What's this?) ✓ **Gdzie państwo mieszkają?** (*gdj'ye pan'-stfo myesh-ka-yohN*) (Where do you live?) – formal, speaking to a group of people ✓ **Dokąd pan/pani jedzie?** (*do-kont pan/pa-n'ee ye-dj'ye*) (Where are you going [in a vehicle]?) – formal, speaking to a man/woman (you can read more about the *to go* verb and means of transportation in Chapter 11) ✓ **Kiedy ci pasuje?** (*kye-dih ch'ee pa—soo-ye*) (When is good for you?) – informal ✓ **Dlaczego się pan/pani uczy polskiego?** (*dla—che-go sh'ye pan/pa-n'ee oo-chih pol—skye-go*) (Why are you learning Polish?) – formal, speaking to a

man/woman ✓ **Ile ma pan/pani dzieci?** (*ee-le ma pan/pa-n'ee dj'ye-ch'ee*) (How many children do you have?) – formal, speaking to a

man/woman ✓ **Jaka jest dzisiaj pogoda?** (*ya-ka yest dj'ee-sh'yay pogo-da*) (What's the weather like today?) ✓ **Który hotel chcesz zarezerwować?** (*ktoo-rih ho-tel htsezh za-re-zer—vo-vach'*) (Which



hotel do you want to book?) – informal

When you're fairly new to Polish, these few phrases can come in handy: ✓ **Nie rozumiem** (*n'ye ro—zoo-myem*) (I don't understand) ✓ **Przepraszam**

(*pshe—pra-sham*) (I'm sorry/Apologies/Excuse me) ✓ **Proszę** (*pro-she*) (Please/Here you are/You're welcome) ✓ **Proszę mówić wolniej** (*pro-she moo-veedj' vol-n'yey*) (Can you speak more slowly, please?) ✓ **Proszę powtórzyć/Słucham?** (*pro-she pof—too-zhihch'/swoo-ham*) (Can you repeat that please?/Pardon?) – formal

✓ **Jak się mówi po polsku . . . ?** (*yak sh'ye moo-vee po pol-skoo*) (How do you say . . . in Polish?) ✓ **Co to znaczy . . . ?** (*tso to zna-chih*) (What does . . . mean?)

Discovering the secret to forming 'yes'/'no' questions In English you use auxiliary verbs to form 'yes' or 'no' questions. For example, you say: Have you been . . . ? Did you do . . . ? Are you reading . . . ? Will you go . . . ? and so on. In Polish, yes or no questions and answers are a lot easier than in English (for once!). When speaking Polish, you simply put **czy** (*chih*) in front of every statement to make a question to which the answer can be **tak** (*tak*) (yes) or **nie** (*n'ye*) (no). For example:

Statement

Michelle jest z Francji (*mee—shell yest sfran-tsye*) (Michelle is from France)

Question

Czy Michelle jest z Francji? (*chih mee—shell yest sfran-tsye*) (Is Michelle from France?)

The answer may be positive: **Tak, ona jest z Francji** (*tak o-na yest sfran-tsye*) (Yes, she's from France); or negative: **Nie, ona nie jest z Francji. Jest z Kanady** (*n'ye o-na n'ye yest sfran-tsye yest ska-na-dih*) (No, she's not from France. She's from Canada).



When you listen to native speakers, you may notice that Poles often leave out the question word **czy** (*chih*). Intonation alone indicates the interrogative. As a beginning speaker, you probably want to use **czy** (*chih*), but as you become more fluent and want to drop it, remember that it's essential to raise your intonation at the end of a question to indicate that it is a question. Otherwise, you'll form a statement, not a question.

Sharing Basic Contact Information

Meeting new people is a great opportunity to practise your Polish. You can find out where people live and exchange addresses, phone numbers and email information.

Living with mieszkać: The verb to live A common topic for small talk is where you live. The verb **mieszkać** (*myesh-kach'*) (to live) belongs to the -m/-sz type of conjugation, which you can read more about in Chapters 2 and 3. Some sentences with this verb follow: ✓
W której części Nowego Jorku mieszka twoja rodzina? (*fktoo-rey chehN-sh'ch'ee*

no—ve-go yor-koo myesh-ka tfo-ya ro-dj'ee-na) (Which part of New York does your family live in?) ✓ **Mieszkamy tutaj ponad 10 lat** (*myesh-ka-mih too-tay po-nad dj'ye-sh'yen'ch' lat*) (We've been living here for over 10 years) Telling people how to reach you When it comes to requesting the address of a particular venue or somebody's home, you can always say **Proszę mi napisać adres** (*pro-she mee na—pee-sach' a-dres*) (Please write the address down for me), so that you can hand it to a taxi driver later and say, **Tu jest adres** (*too yest a-dres*) (Here is the address) and then sit back and relax. If you want to actually speak Polish, however (and that's why you're reading this, right?), make use of these phrases: ✓ **Jaki masz adres/Jaki ma pan/pani adres?** (*ya-kee mash a-dres/ya-kee ma pan/pa-n'ee a-dres*) (What's your address?) – informal/formal, speaking to a man/woman A shorter version, which is just as proper, is **Jaki adres?** (*ya-kee a-dres*) (What's the address?) ✓ **Mój**

adres to . . . (*mooy a-dres to*) (My address is . . .) When it comes to giving the address of a particular venue, Polish speakers do it a little differently to English speakers. In Polish, you start with the type of place – ulica (ul.) (*oo—lee-tsa*) (street/road/lane), aleja (al.) or Aleje (Al.) (*ale-ya/ale-ye*) (avenue), osiedle (os.) (*osh'ye-dle*) (estate), plac (pl.) (square) – followed by the building number and (if applicable) the flat number, as in: ulica Nowa 3/7 (*oo—lee-tsa no-va t-shih pshes sh'ye-dem*) (literally: street Nowa, number 3 slash 7, which means Flat 7 at 3 Nowa Street)



Avenue is spelt aleja (al.) (*ale-ya*) when followed by a singular name and you see Aleje (Al.) (*ale-ye*) when the name is in plural. Don't worry too much about it, though. Just follow the spelling on maps and road signs.

The slash (/) is pronounced as either **przez** (*pshes*) (slash/through) or **mieszkania** (*mye—shka-n'ya*) (flat) which is indicated by **m**.



When saying your address use **ulica**, **aleja/Aleje**, **osiedle** or **plac** but write **ul.**, **al./Al.**, **os.** or **pl.**

If you want to be in touch with Polish friends and are looking for something more modern and hassle-free, like email rather than traditional letters, use these handy expressions: ✓ **Jaki masz adres e-mailowy?** (*ya-kee mash a-dres ee-mey—lo-vih*) (What's your email address?) – informal ✓ **Podaj mi swojego maila!** (*po-day mee sfo—ye-go mey-la*) (Can I have your email address, please?) – informal ✓ **Mój adres e-mailowy to . . .** (*mooy a-dres ee-mey—lo-vih to*) (My email address is . . .) ✓ **małpa** (*maw-pa*) (@/monkey) – what you call an *at symbol*, Poles call a monkey!

✓ **kropka** (*krop-ka*) (dot/full stop) ✓ **myślnik** (*mihsh'l-n'eeek*) (dash) ✓ **ukośnik** (*oo—kosh'-n'eeek*) (forward slash) ✓ **podkreślenie** (*pot-kre—sh'le-n'ye*) (underscore) If you'd rather use a phone when getting in touch with people, use these expressions: ✓ **Jaki masz numer komórki/telefonu komórkowego?** (*ya-kee mash noo-mer ko-moor-kee/te-lefo-noo ko-moor-ko—ve-go*) (What's your mobile number?) – informal ✓ **Jaki ma pan/pani numer telefonu służbowego/w pracy?** (*ya-kee ma pan/pa-n'ee noo-mer te-lefo-noo swoozh-bo—ve-go/fpra-tshih*) (What's your official/work number?) – formal to a man/woman ✓ **Mój telefon domowy/stacjonarny to . . .** (*mooy tele-fon domo-vy/sta-tsyo—nar-nih to*) (My home/land line number is . . .) ✓ **Możesz mi podać swój numer telefonu?** (*mo-zhesh mee po-dach' sfooy noo-mer te-lefo-noo*) (Can you give me your phone number, please?) –



informal Be aware that Poles split telephone numbers differently to English speakers, saying the digits in pairs or triples, for example 0-608-723-733 or 022-602-54-67, saying *zero, six hundred eight, seven hundred twenty three, seven*

hundred thirty three. (I talk more about numbers in the next section.) Counting Numbers To give new friends your address or leave your phone number for a return call, you need to know your numbers. Table 4-1 shows you how to say the cardinal numbers from 0 to 1,000 in Polish.



Complaining about Poland – for Poles only You

Number	Polish (pronunciation)	Number	Polish (pronunciation)	Number	Polish (pronunciation)	Number	Polish (pronunciation)
0	zero (<i>ze-ro</i>)	10	Dziesięć (<i>dj'ye-sh'yen'ch'</i>)	20	Dwadzieścia (<i>dva-dj'yesh'-ch'ya</i>)	100	sto (<i>sto</i>)
1	jeden (<i>ye-den</i>)	11	Jedenaście (<i>ye-de-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	30	Trzydzieści (<i>t-shih-dj'yesh'-ch'ee</i>)	200	Dwieście (<i>dv'yesh'-ch'ye</i>)
2	dwa (<i>dva</i>)	12	Dwanaście (<i>dva-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	40	Czterdzieści (<i>chter-dj'yesh'-ch'ee</i>)	300	trzysta (<i>t-shih-sta</i>)
3	trzy (<i>t-shih</i>)	13	Trzynaście (<i>t-shih-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	50	Pięćdziesiąt (<i>pyen'-dj'ye-sh'ont</i>)	400	czterysta (<i>chte-rih-sta</i>)
4	cztery (<i>chte-rih</i>)	14	Czternaście (<i>chter-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	60	Sześćdziesiąt (<i>shez'-dj'ye-sh'ont</i>)	500	Pięćset (<i>pyen'ch'-set</i>)
5	Pięć (<i>pyen'ch'</i>)	15	Piętnaście (<i>pyet-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	70	Siedemdziesiąt (<i>sh'ye-dem-dj'ye-sh'ont</i>)	600	Sześćset (<i>shesh'ch'-set/ shey-set</i>)
6	Sześć (<i>shesh'ch'</i>)	16	Szesnaście (<i>shes-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	80	Osiemdziesiąt (<i>o-sh'yem-dj'ye-sh'ont</i>)	700	siedemset (<i>sh'ye-dem-set</i>)
7	siedem (<i>sh'ye-dem</i>)	17	Siedemnaście (<i>sh'ye-dem-nash'-ch'ye</i>)	90	Dziewięćdziesiąt (<i>dj'ye-vyen'-dj'ye-sh'ont</i>)	800	osiemset (<i>o-sh'yem-set</i>)
8	osiem (<i>o-sh'yem</i>)	18	Osiemnaście (<i>o-sh'yem-nash'-ch'ye</i>)			900	Dziewięćset (<i>dj'ye-vyen'ch'-set</i>)
9	Dziewięć (<i>dj'ye-vyen'ch'</i>)	19	Dziewiętnaście (<i>dj'ye-vyet-nash'-ch'ye</i>)			1,000	Tysiąc (<i>tih-sh'yonts</i>)

Complaining about Poland – for Poles only You may notice that Polish people love to complain and make jokes at the same time. Poles will criticise their government or laws, make fun of their bosses, complain about their family or life in general or will laugh about their national traits.

As a foreigner, you may be asked to share your opinion about Poland and its people on numerous occasions. Be careful here! Never join in in criticising Poland or the Polish people. Making jokes about your own country is always a safe way out, or simply focus on the many good things about Poland and its citizens. After all, nobody likes to be criticised!

Number **sześćset** (six hundred) has two possible pronunciations: the proper and accurate *shesh'ch'-set* and the careless (yet grammatically acceptable) *shey-set*.



Combining numbers in Polish works similarly to English: 25 is **dwadzieścia pięć** (*dva—dj'yesh'ch'ya pyen'ch'*) (twenty-five), and for 783 you say **siedemset osiemdziesiąt trzy** (*sh'ye-dem-set o-sh'yem—dj'ye-sh'yont t-shih*) (seven-hundred eighty-three). However, for 1,422, Polish speakers say one thousand, four hundred twenty-two, **tysiąc czterysta dwadzieścia dwa** (*tih-sh'yonts chte-rih-sta dva—dj'yesh'ch'ya dva*) and never combine it as fourteen hundred twenty-two.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 5: Ola (o-la) and Tomek (to-mek) meet on a plane from London to Warsaw. They are sitting next to each other and seem to be enjoying each other's company. Tomek wants to keep in touch with Ola after they land in Warsaw.

- Tomek: **Czy mieszkasz w Warszawie?**
(*chih myesh-kazh vvar-sha-vye*)
Do you live in Warsaw?
- Ola: **Tak, w centrum.**
(*tak ftsen-troom*)
Yes, in the city centre.
- Tomek: **To może spotkamy się kiedyś na dobre polskie piwo albo kolację? Znam świetne miejsce!**
(*to mo-zhe spot-ka-mih sh'ye kye-dihsh' na do-bre pol-skye pee-vo al-bo ko-la-tsye znam sh'fyet-ne myeys-tse*)
Shall we arrange to meet for a good Polish beer or dinner? I know a great place!
- Ola: **Chętnie! A jaki adres?**
(*hent-n'ye a ya-kee a-dres*)
I'd love to! And what's the address?
- Tomek: **Plac Bankowy 2. Jaki masz numer komórki?**
(*pladz ban-ko-vih dva ya-kee mash noo-mer ko-moor-kee*)
2 Bankowy Square. What's your mobile number?
- Ola: **0-604-725-138**
(*ze-ro shesh'ch'-set chte-rih sh'ye-dem-sed dva-dj'yesh'-ch'ya pyen'ch' sto t-shih-dj'yesh'-ch'ee o-sh'yem*)
Zero six hundred four, seven hundred twenty-five, one hundred thirty-eight.
- Tomek: **Ok. Podaj mi też swojego maila, to ci wyślę adres.**
(*o-key po-day mee tesh sfo-ye-go mey-la to ch'ee vih-sh'le a-dres*)
Okay. Can you also give me your email address so that I can send you the location details.
- Ola: **ola@interia.pl**
(*o-la maw-pa een-te-rya krop-ka pe el*)
ola at interia full stop p l
- Tomek: **Dzięki! Bardzo się cieszę!**
(*dj'yen-kee bar-dzo sh'ye ch'ye-she*)
Thanks! I can't wait! (Literally: I'm very happy.)
-

Getting to Know People and Families

Poles like to talk about their families and if you want to join the conversation, you need to know the following family members and simple expressions: ✓

rodzice (*ro-dj'ee-tse*) (parents):

mama (*ma-ma*) (mum) or **matka** (*mat-ka*) (mother) and **tata** (*ta-ta*) (dad) or

ojciec (*oy-ch'yets*) (father) ✓

rodzeństwo (*ro—dzen'-stfo*)

(siblings): **brat** (*brat*) (brother) and

siostra (*sh'yo-stra*) (sister) ✓ **dziecko**

(*dj'ye-tsko*) (child) or **dzieci** (*dj'ye-*

ch'ee) (children): **córka** (*tsoor-ka*)

(daughter) and **syn** (*sihn*) (son) ✓

wnuki (*vnoo-kee*) (grandchildren):

wnuk (*vnook*) (grandson) and

wnuczka (*vnoo-chka*) (granddaughter)

✓ **kuzyni** (*koo—zih-n'ee*) (**cousins**):
kuzyn (*koo-zihn*) (**male cousin**) and
kuzynka (*koo—zihn-ka*) (**female
cousin**) ✓ **małżeństwo** (*maw-zhen'-
stfo*) (**married couple**): **mąż** (*mohNsh*)
(**husband**) and **żona** (*zho-na*) (**wife**) ✓
bratowa (*brato-va*) (**sister-in-law**)
and **szwagier** (*shfa-gyer*) (**brother-in-
law**) ✓ **teściowie** (*tesh'-ch'yo-vye*) (**in-
laws**): **teść** (*tesh'ch'*) (**father-in-law**)
and **teściowa** (*tesh—ch'yo-va*)
(**mother-in-law**) Your marital status is
often of interest to new friends. Use
these phrases to let people know
whether you're single or married: ✓
jestem żonaty/meżatką (*yes-tem
zho-na-tih/mehN—zhat-kohN*) (**I'm
married [man/woman]**) ✓ **jestem**

kawalerem/panna (*yes-tem ka-va
—le-rem/pan-nohN*) (I'm single
[man/woman]). Recently, a new version
is gaining popularity: **Jestem
singlem/singielką** (*yestem seen-
glem/seen—gyel-kohN*) ✓ **jestem
rozwiedziony/rozwiedziona** (*yes-
tem roz-vye—dj'yo-nih/roz-vye—
dj'yo-na*) (I'm divorced [man/woman])

**Showing ownership with possessive
pronouns** If you want to say *my mother*
or *his car* you need to use possessive
pronouns. *Possessive pronouns* show
possession – what belongs to whom or
what. Table 4-2 shows you the Polish
possessive pronouns in the nominative
case.

Table 4-2

Personal and Possessive Pronouns in the Nominative Case

Personal Pro- nouns	Polish (Pro- nuncia- tion)	Possessive Pronouns in Singular Masculine	Possessive Pronouns in Singular Feminine	Possessive Pronouns in Singular Neuter	Plural Masculine Personal	Plural Masculine Non- personal, Feminine, Neuter
I	ja (ya)	mój (mooy) (my)	moja (mo- ya) (my)	moje (mo- ye) (my)	moi (mo- yee) (my)	moje (mo- ye) (my)
you (singular)	ty (tih)	twój (tfooy) (your)	twoja (tfo- ya) (your)	twoje (tfo- ye) (your)	twoi (tfo- yee) (your)	twoje (tfo- ye) (your)
he	on (on)	jego (ye- go) (his)	jego (ye- go) (his)	jego (ye- go) (his)	jego (ye- go) (his)	jego (ye- go) (his)
she	ona (o-na)	jej (yey) (her)	jej (yey) (her)	jej (yey) (her)	jej (yey) (her)	jej (yey) (her)
it	ono (o-no)	jego (ye- go) (its)	jego (ye- go) (its)	jego (ye- go) (its)	jego (ye- go) (its)	jego (ye- go) (its)
we	my (mih)	nasz (nash) (our)	nasza (na- sha) (our)	nasze (na- she) (our)	nasi (na- sh'ee) (our)	nasze (na- she) (our)
you (plural)	wy (vih)	wasz (vash) (your, plural)	wasza (va- sha) (your, plural)	wasze (va- she) (your, plural)	wasi (va- sh'ee) (your, plural)	wasze (va- she) (your, plural)
they	oni/one (o-nee/ o-ne)	ich (eeh) (their)	ich (eeh) (their)	ich (eeh) (their)	ich (eeh) (their)	ich (eeh) (their)



The form of the possessive pronoun is determined by the gender of the noun it refers to. (I talk about the gender of nouns in Chapter 2.) For example, *my son* is **mój syn** (*mooy sihn*) (not **moja** or **moje syn**). Because **syn** is masculine, the possessive pronoun has to have the masculine form **mój**. Likewise, it's **nasza córka** (*na-sha tsoor-ka*) (our daughter) instead of **nasz** or **nasze** because **córka** is a feminine noun and **nasza** is the feminine form of the possessive pronoun.

The forms of **jego** (*ye-go*) (his/its), **jej** (*yey*) (her) and **ich** (*eeh*) (their) are the same for all genders, both in singular and plural.

Unfortunately, possessive pronouns decline in the same way as adjectives, which means they change endings in different cases (not good news!). You can read more about adjective declination in Chapter 2.



Polish speakers tend to replace all possessive pronouns with **swój** (*sfooy*), **swoja** (*sfo-ya*) and **swoje** (*sfo-ye*) in sentences where the pronoun refers to the subject of the statement, as in the following examples: ✓ **Adam idzie do kina ze swoją siostrą** (*a-dam ee-dj'ye do kee-na ze sfo-yohN sh'yo-strohN*) (Adam is going to the cinema with his [own] sister) ✓ **Oni mieszkają ze swoimi rodzicami** (*o-n'ee myesh-ka-yohN ze sfo-yee-mee ro-dj'ee —tsa-mee*) (They live with their [own] parents) Describing people and objects Adjectives make your descriptions more interesting and precise. You can use adjectives to compare characteristics as well, as in the following sentences: ✓ **Mój mąż jest wysoki, a jego brat niski** (*mooy mohNsh yest vih—so-kee a ye-go brat nee-skee*) (My husband is tall but his brother is short) ✓ **Jaka jest twoja rodzina? Duża czy mała?** (*ya-ka yezd tfo-ya ro-dj'ee-na doo-zha chih ma-wa*) (What is your family like? Big or small?) ✓ **Ten hotel jest wygodny i luksusowy** (*ten ho-tel yezd vih—god-nih ee loo-ksoo—so-vih*) (This hotel is comfortable and luxurious) ✓ **Czy twoja teściowa jest sympatyczna?** (*chih tfo-ya tesh'-ch'yo-va yest sihm-pa—tih-chna*) (Is your mother-in-law nice?) ✓ **Nasze mieszkanie jest przestronne** (*na-she myesh-ka-*

n'ye yest pshe—stron-ne) (Our flat is spacious) Adjectives take different endings depending on the gender of the noun they refer to. So, effectively, each adjective has three different forms.



Thus, using the adjective *big* as an example:

Masculine

Feminine

Neuter

Ends in **-y**: **duży** (*doo-zhih*) Ends in **-a**: **duża** (*doo-zha*) Ends in **-e**: **duże** (*doo-zhe*)



If the last letter of the stem (the part of the word just before the ending) is **k** or **g**, masculine adjectives end in **-i**, as in **niski** (*n'ee-skee*) (short) and neuter in **-ie**, as in **niskie** (*n'ee-skye*) (short).

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 6: Martha (mar-ta) is showing her new Polish friend Ela (e-la) a photo of her family.

- Ela: **Kto to jest?**
(kto to yest)
Who is this?
- Martha: **To jest mój mąż, José. Jest Hiszpanem.**
(to yest mooy mohnsh ho-ze yest heesh-pa-nem)
This is my husband, José. He's Spanish.
- Ela: **Bardzo przystojny! Wysoki i wysportowany! Czy macie dzieci?**
(bar-dzo pshih-stoy-nih vih-so-kee ee vih-spor-to-va-nih chih ma-ch'ye dj'ye-ch'ee)
Very handsome! Tall and sporty! Do you have any children?
- Martha: **Jeszcze nie, ale chcemy mieć syna i córkę. A to jest jego matka, a moja teściowa.**
(yesh-che n'ye a-le htse-mih myech' sih-na ee tsoor-ke
a to yest ye-go mat-ka a mo-ya tesh'-ch'yo-va)
Not yet but we want to have a son and a daughter.
And this is his mother, my mother-in-law.
- Ela: **Jest bardzo młoda. Ile ma lat?**
(yest bar-dzo mwo-da ee-le ma lat)
She's very young. How old is she? [Literally: how many years does she have?]
- Martha: **Ma 51 lat.**
(ma pyen'-dj'ye-sh'yont ye-den lat)
She's 51.
- Ela: **Czy José ma rodzeństwo czy jest jedynakiem?**
(chih ho-ze ma ro-dzen'-stfo chih yest ye-dih-na-kyem)
Does José have any brothers or sisters or is he an only child?
- Martha: **Tak, ma jeszcze młodszego brata i starszą siostrę.**
(tak ma yesh-che mwot-she-go bra-ta ee star-shohN sh'yo-stre)
Yes, he has a younger brother and an older sister.
-

Words to Know		
jeszcze nie	<u>yesh</u> -che n'ye	not yet
czy	chih	or; used to form 'yes' and 'no' questions
rodzeństwo	ro- <u>dzen</u> '-stfo	siblings (brothers and sisters)
jestem jedynakiem/ jedynaczką	<u>ye</u> -stem ye-dih- <u>na</u> -kyem/ ye-dih- <u>nach</u> -kohN	I'm an only child
mam starszego brata	mam star- <u>she</u> -go <u>brat</u> -a	I have an older brother
mam młodszą siostrę	mam <u>mwot</u> -shohN <u>sh'yo</u> -stre	I have a younger sister

Keeping an Eye on the Weather Polish people don't talk too much about the weather but, if a day is exceptionally good or bad, they'll definitely have their say, as in the following examples: ✓ **Ale dzisiaj piękna/okropna pogoda!** (**a-le dj'ee-sh'yay pyenk-na/okrop-na pogo-da**) (What beautiful/awful

weather today!) ✓ Jest zimno/ciepło/gorąco (*yest zh'eem-no/ch'ye-pwo/go—ron-tso*) (**It's cold/warm/hot**) ✓ **Bardzo wieje** (*bar-dzo vye-ye*) (**It's very windy**) ✓ **Pada deszcz/śnieg** (*pa-da deshch/sh'n'yek*) (**It's raining/snowing**) ✓ **Jaka będzie jutro pogoda?** (*ya-ka ben'-dj'ye yoo-tro pogo-da*) (**What's the weather like for tomorrow?**) ✓ **Świeci słońce/Jest słonecznie** (*sh'fye-ch'ee swon'-tse/yest swo—nech-n'ye*) (**The sun is shining/It's sunny**) ✓ **Jest pochmurno** (*yest po—hmoor-no*) (**It's cloudy**) ✓ **Lubię wiosnę/lato/jesień/zimę** (*loo-bye vyo-sne/la-to/ye-sh'yen'/zee-me*) (**I like**

spring/summer/autumn/winter)

Talkin' the Talk

Katarzyna (*ka-ta-zhih-na*) has moved to Poland and she's visiting her former work colleague Mary (*me-rih*) from New York. They're chatting about the weather in Poland (temperatures are in Celsius).

- Mary: **Jaka jest teraz pogoda w Polsce?**
(*ya-ka yest te-ras po-go-da fpol's-tse*)
What's the weather like now in Poland?
- Katarzyna: **Teraz jest lato, więc codziennie jest bardzo gorąco. 30 stopni!**
(*te-ras yest la-to vyents tso-dj'yen-n'ye yezd bar-dzo go-ron-tso tshih-dj'yesh'-ch'ee stop-n'ee*)
It's summer now so every day it's very hot – 30 degrees!
- Mary: **A jaka jest pogoda zimą?**
(*a ya-ka yest po-go-da z'ee-mohN*)
And what's the weather like in winter?
- Katarzyna: **Zwykle pada śnieg i jest bardzo zimno. Czasami –20 stopni!**
(*zvih-kle pa-da sh'n'yek ee yest bar-dzo z'ee-mno cha-sa-mee mee-nooz dva-dj'yesh'-ch'ya stop-n'ee*)
It's usually snowing and very cold. Sometimes minus 20 degrees!
- Mary: **Nie lubię, jak jest tak zimno. A jak jest wiosną?**
(*n'ye loo-bye yak yest tag z'eem-no a yak yezd vyos-nohN*)
I don't like it when it's that cold. And what's the spring like?
- Katarzyna: **Pięknie! Świeci słońce, jest ciepło i wszystko się zieleni. Ale ja najbardziej lubię jesień. Czasami pada, to fakt, ale kiedy jest słonecznie, to wszystko jest kolorowe.**
(*pyenk-n'ye sfye-ch'ee swon'-tse yest ch'ye-pwo ee fshih-stko sh'ye z'ye-le-n'ee a-le ya nay-bar-dj'yey loo-bye ye-sh'yen' cha-sa-mee pa-da to fakt ale kye-dih yest swo-nech-n'ye to fshih-stko yest ko-lo-ro-ve*)
It's beautiful – it's sunny, warm and everything turns green. But I like autumn the most. Sometimes it rains, that's true, but when it's sunny, everything is colourful.
- Mary: **Tak, słyszałam – złota polska jesień.**
(*tak swih-sha-wam zwo-ta pol-ska ye-sh'yen'*)
So I've heard – the golden Polish autumn.
-

Words to Know

lato	<u>la</u> -to	summer
jesień	<u>ye</u> -sh'yen'	autumn
zima	<u>z'ee</u> -ma	winter
wiosna	<u>wyo</u> -sna	spring
jest zimno/ ciepło/gorąco	yezd <u>z'ee</u> -mno/ <u>ch'y</u> e- pwo/go-ron-tso	it's cold/warm/hot
pada deszcz/śnieg	<u>pa</u> -da deshch/ sh'n'yek	it's raining/snowing
jest słonecznie	yest swo- <u>ne</u> -chn'ye	it's sunny
złota polska jesień	<u>zwo</u> -ta <u>pol</u> -ska <u>ye</u> -sh'yen'	the golden Polish autumn



The Polish volume

Polish people like to express themselves in a very vocal manner, as they simply like to be heard. Therefore, you shouldn't be surprised or even feel offended if a Polish friend disagrees with you and starts speaking up and gesticulating. That's actually a good sign of you being accepted as an equal in the conversation. **Gratulacje!** (*gra-too-la-tsye*) (congratulations!).



Fun & Games

You've undoubtedly mastered the art of small talk in your native language but getting to know someone from another country and doing so in another language can prove difficult. Since practice makes perfect, give it another go. Match the Polish expressions with their English translation.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1. Dlaczego uczysz się polskiego? | A. This is my family. |
| 2. Skąd jesteś? | B. Give me your email address, please. |
| 3. Jaki masz adres? | C. What does . . . mean? |
| 4. Kto to jest? | D. Why are you learning Polish? |
| 5. To jest moja rodzina. | E. Where are you from? |
| 6. Ile masz lat? | F. My mobile number is . . . |
| 7. Jak się mówi po polsku . . . ? | G. How old are you? |
| 8. Mój numer komórki to ... | H. I don't understand. |
| 9. Nie rozumiem. | I. How do you say . . . in Polish? |
| 10. Co to znaczy . . . ? | J. Who's this? |
| 11. Podaj mi swojego maila. | K. What's your address? |

Answer key: 1. D; 2. E; 3. K; 4. J; 5. A; 6. G; 7. I; 8. F; 9. H; 10. C; 11. B.

Chapter 5

Dining Out and Going to the Market In This Chapter ► Covering all the food basics ► Introducing the accusative case ► Enjoying a meal in a restaurant ► Going shopping ► Unpacking the genitive case This is undoubtedly one of the most appetising chapters as it's all about **jedzenie** (*ye—dze-n'ye*) (food). **Smaczneho!** (*smach—ne-go*) (Enjoy your meal!).

Smaczneho! Enjoy your Meal!

Polish food was designed to be filling. As a result, it's pretty heavy on the stomach and probably not the most healthy. However, once you try some Polish delights, such as **pierogi** (*pye—ro-gee*) (dumplings) or **kotlet schabowy** (*kot-let s-habo-vih*) (pork cutlet), the Polish cuisine will become one of your favourites. Read on about what awaits you in a Polish kitchen.

Is it time to eat yet? All about meals
Śniadanie (*sh'-n'ya—da-n'ye*) (breakfast) is served between 7 and 10 a.m. and usually consists of a **kanapka** (*kanap-ka*) (sandwich), which doesn't look much like the sandwich you know. On a single slice of buttered bread you'll get some **ser** (*ser*) (cheese) and **szynka** (*shihn-ka*) (ham) finished with **pomidor** (*po-mee-dor*) (tomato) or **ogórek** (*o—goo-rek*) (cucumber). Polish people also like eating **jajecznica z cebulą i boczkiem** (*ya-yech—n'ee-tsa stse —boo-lohN ee boch-kyem*) (scrambled eggs with fried onion and diced pork) and **jajko na miękko** (*yay-ko na myenk-ko*) (soft boiled egg). Those watching their cholesterol level go for something lighter like **jogurt z owocami** (*yo-goort zo-vo—tsa-mee*) (yogurt with fruit) or **płatki z mlekiem** (*pwat-kee zmle-kyem*) (cereal with milk).

Obiad (*o-byat*) (lunch) tends to be the main meal of the day. It is usually served between 1 and 4 p.m. It consists of **zupa** (*zoo-pa*) (soup), **drugie danie** (*droo-gye da-n'ye*) (main course) and **deser** (*de-ser*) (desert). However, with long working hours and no time for a

three-course meal any more, people tend to grab **sałatka** (*sa—wat-ka*) (salad) or **kanapka** (*kanap-ka*) (sandwich) and rush back to the office, putting off the main meal, often called **obiadokolacja** (*o—bya-do-kola-tsy*) (lunch-dinner), to the after-work hours.

Kolacja (*kola-tsy*) (dinner) is usually a small affair enjoyed between 6 and 10 p.m. It's usually **chleb** (*hlep*) (bread) with some **wędliny** (*ven—dlee-nih*) (cold meat), **śledzie** (*sh'le-dj'ye*) (pickled herring) or **ser** (*ser*) (cheese). It may not sound fun but, with a bewildering variety of **kiełbasa** (*kyew—ba-sa*) (sausages) and **wędliny** (*ven—dlee-nih*) (cold meat), the Polish supper is never boring.



If invited to stay over at your Polish friend's home, you can expect to be offered the biggest room, the most comfortable bed, the best place at the table and the meal will be prepared in your honour. Polish hospitality is famous for being exceptional!

Tackling table terms When it's time to eat, you need utensils:

nóż (*noosh*) (knife)

widelec (*vee—de-lets*) (fork)

łyżka (*wihsh-ka*) (spoon)

kieliszek do wina (*kye—lee-shek do vee-na*) (wine glass)

kieliszek do wódki (*kye—lee-shek do voot-kee*) (shot glass)

łyżeczka (*wih—zhech-ka*) (teaspoon)

kubek (*koo-bek*) (mug)

szklanka (*shklan-ka*) (glass)

filiżanka (*fee-lee—zhan-ka*) (cup)

At the table, these phrases come into play: ✓ **Nakryjesz do stołu?** (*na—krih-yezh do sto-woo*) (Will you set the table?) ✓ **Gdzie są serwetki?** (*gdj'ye sohN ser—vet-kee*) (Where are the napkins?) ✓ **Jakie sztucce?** (*ya-kye shtooch'-tse*) (What cutlery?) ✓ **Czy mogę prosić sól?** (*chih mo-ge pro-sh'eech' sool*) (Can I have some salt, please?) ✓ **Czy możesz mi podać pieprz?** (*chih mo-zhesh mee po-dach' pyepsh*) (Can you pass the pepper, please?) – informal Eating

and drinking phrases Common phrases connected with meals include: ✓ **Jestem głodny/głodna** (*y_e-tem g_wod-nih/g_wod-na*) (I'm hungry [man/woman]) ✓ **Chce mi się jeść** (*htse mee sh'y_e yesh'ch'*) – another way of saying *I'm hungry* ✓ **Chce mi się pić** (*htse mee sh'y_e pee_{ch}'*) (I'm thirsty) ✓ **Smacznego!** (*smach—ne-go*) (Enjoy your meal!) ✓ **Dziękuję** (*dj'yen—koo-ye*) (Thank you) ✓ **Z czym to jest podane?** (*schihm to yest poda-ne*) (What does it come with?) ✓ **Czego się napijesz?** (*che-go sh'y_e na—pee-yesh*) (What would you like to drink?) – informal ✓ **Mam ochotę na . . .** (*mam o—ho-te na*) (I feel like having . . .) ✓ **Na zdrowie!** (*na z_dro-vye*) (Cheers!) ✓ **Uwielbiam polskie jedzenie!** (*oo—vye_l-byam pol-skye ye—dze-n'y_e*) (I love Polish food!) ✓ **Danie dnia** (*da-n'y_e dn'ya*) (Dish of the day) ✓ **Dobrze wysmażony/średnio wysmażony/krwisty** (*dob-zhe vih-sma—zho-nih/sh'red-n'yo vih-sma—zho-nih/krfee-stih*) (Well done/medium/rare) ✓ **Jestem wegetarianinem/wegetarianką** (*y_e-tem ve-ge-ta-ryan'ee-nem/ ve-ge-ta—ryan-kohN*) (I'm a vegetarian [man/woman]) Using two verbs at the table: Jeść and pić When talking about eating and drinking, you use two verbs: **jeść** (*yesh'ch'*) (to eat) and **pić** (*pee_{ch}'*) (to drink). Table 5-1 shows the present tense conjugation for each.

Table 5-1 Present Tense Conjugation of Jeść and Pić			
	English	Jeść (to eat)	Pić (to drink)
(ja) (ya)	I	jem (yem)	piję (pee-ye)
(ty) (tih)	you	jesz (yesh)	pijesz (pee-yesh)
on/ona/ono/pan/pani (on/q-na/q-no/pan/ pa-n'ee)	he/she/it/you formal to a man/woman	je (ye)	pije (pee-ye)
(my) (mih)	we	jemy (ye-mih)	pijemy (pee-ye-mih)
(wy) (vih)	you [plural]	jecie (ye-ch'ye)	pijecie (pee-ye-ch'ye)
oni/one/państwo (q-n'ee/q-ne/pan'-stfo)	they/formal they	jedzą (ye-dzohN)	piją (pee-yohN)



The verb **jeść** belongs to the **-m/-sz** conjugation while **pić** to the **-ę/-esz** type. Both of them are irregular verbs. Head back to Chapter 2 for details on these odd verbs.

The Case of the Accusative Case You use the accusative case for a direct object of a sentence. When you say *Adam is drinking a coffee*, **Adam pije kawę** (*a*-dam *pee*-ye *ka*-ve), **kawę** is the direct object of this sentence and is in the accusative case. Flip back to Chapter 2 for more details on the function of the accusative case or the basic (dictionary) nominative case.

The accusative case endings are pretty straightforward. The following sections explain how things work.



Neuter nouns and adjectives in the accusative case have endings identical to the nominative (dictionary) case, so you

don't need to change any endings. You only have to worry about masculine and feminine nouns and adjectives.

Objectifying masculine nouns and adjectives

For masculine nouns, the choice of ending depends on whether the noun is animate (people and animals) or inanimate (object).

Endings for living things Animate nouns for living creatures take the ending -a in the accusative case. Adjectives referring to animate nouns take the ending -ego. Check out these examples: ✓ **Mam młodszego brata** (*mam mwot—she-go bra-ta*) (I have a younger brother) ✓ **Lubię Adama** (*loo-bye ada-ma*) (I like Adam) – yes, people's names change, too – strange, isn't it?

✓ **Na obiad jem kurczaka** (*na o-byat yem koor—cha-ka*) (I'm eating chicken for lunch) Endings for inanimate objects (including plants) Masculine inanimate nouns don't change their endings. They keep their original nominative (dictionary) forms! And remember that plants are treated as inanimate nouns.

✓ **Kupujemy nowy samochód** (*koo-poo—ye-mih no-vih samo-hoot*) (We're buying a new car) ✓ **Mam wolny czas** (*mam vol-*

nih chas) (I have some free time/I'm free)



Some inanimate nouns (objects) take the animate ending -a. These include food, drinks, brand names, games and dances: ✓ **Jem banana i hot-doga** (*yem bana-na ee hod—do-ga*) (I'm eating a banana and a hot dog) ✓ **Gram w tenisa i w brydża** (*gram*



ften'ee-sa ee vbrih-dja) (I play tennis and bridge)

Masculine nouns ending in **-a** in the nominative case end in **-ę** in the accusative case; for example, **artysta** (*ar—tih-sta*) (male artist) becomes **artyste** (*ar—tihs-te*).

- ✓ **Uwielbiam tego artystę** (*oo—vyel-byam te-go ar—tihs-te*) (I love this artist) Most of these nouns are mainly names of male jobs, for example **dentysta** (*den—tih-sta*) (male dentist) and **pianista** (*pya—n'ee-sta*) (male pianist). Remember, the distinction for animate or inanimate nouns doesn't apply here. These odd masculine nouns look feminine and they follow the feminine pattern. Read on to the next section about the feminine nouns.

Changing feminine endings Feminine nouns ending in a vowel take the ending **-ę** in the accusative case. Those ending in a consonant are identical in the nominative and accusative cases. Feminine adjectives end in **-ą** in the accusative case. The following list offers examples of both: ✓ **Czytam dzisiejszą gazetę** (*chih-tam dj'eesh'yey-shohN gaze-te*) (I'm reading today's paper) ✓ **Piję mocną kawę** (*pee-ye mots-nohN ka-ve*) (I drink strong coffee) ✓ **Czekam tu całą noc** (*che-kam too tsa-wohN nots*) (I've been waiting here all night) **Tabling the accusative case**

Table 5-2 illustrates how the nominative case changes to the accusative and shows a summary of the accusative endings (for everyone who prefers grammatical tables!).



Good news! The accusative plural for all but masculine personal nouns is identical to the nominative plural (I write about it later in this chapter). Masculine personal nouns are identical to the genitive plural, which I cover in 'The Case of the Genitive Case' section later in this chapter.

Eating Out: Trying Polish Food in a Restaurant In Poland, eating out isn't as popular as it is in other western European countries. That may be partially for economic reasons and partially because Polish food is considered best prepared at home. Therefore, it's mainly young, busy and wealthy people from bigger cities who are regular restaurant-goers. Of course,

**there are plenty of restaurants with
excellent chefs who know all the
secrets of kuchnia polska (koo-hn'ya
pol-ska) (Polish cuisine).**

Table 5-2 Noun and Adjective Endings for Accusative Case Singular						
	English	Example of Nominative Case	English	Example of Accusative Case	Accusative Adjective Endings	Accusative Noun Endings
Masculine Animate	This is a small cat.	To jest mały kot (to yest <u>ma-wi</u> h kot)	I have a small cat.	Mam małego kota (<u>ma ma-we-go ko-ta</u>)	-ego	-a
	This is a good dad.	To jest dobry tata (to yest <u>dob-ri</u> h ta-ta)	I have a good dad.	Mam dobrego tatę (<u>ma dob-re-go ta-te</u>)		-ę
Masculine Inanimate	This is a big house.	To jest duży dom (to yest <u>doo-zhi</u> h dom)	I have a big house.	Mam duży dom (<u>ma doo-zhi</u> h dom)	Same as nominative case	Same as nominative case
Feminine	This is an older daughter.	To jest starsza siostra (to yest <u>star-sha sh'yo</u> s-tra)	I have an older daughter.	Mam starszą siostrę (<u>ma star-shohN sh'yo</u> s-tre)	-ą	-ę
Neuter	This is a small child.	To jest male dziecko (to yest <u>ma-we di'vets-ko</u>)	I have a small child.	Mam male dziecko (<u>ma ma-we di'vets-ko</u>)	Same as nominative case	Same as nominative case

The (good?) old times In the 1980s only two types of restaurants existed in Poland: cheap bars serving very simple food and, at the other

end of the scale, expensive and posh restaurants which only members of the Communist Party had access to. The service in both was equally poor! You couldn't find either type in smaller towns.

Nowadays, all types of restaurants, serving a variety of food, line the streets of towns of every size. **Jest z czego wybierać** (*yest sche-go vih—bye-rach'*) (There is plenty to choose from).

Making reservations Many restaurants in Poland don't require reservations. You can simply show up and you're seated straight away, and, with a bit of luck, even **przy oknie** (*pshih o-kn'ye*) (by the window).

If you pick a particularly trendy place on a Saturday night, it's safer to call and book a table in advance so as to avoid the big disappointment of hearing **Przykro mi, ale nie mamy wolnego stolika** (*pshih-kro mee a-le n'ye ma-mih vol—ne-go sto—lee-ka*) (I'm really sorry but we have no free tables). Some booking-a-table expressions in action include: ✓ **Chciałbym zarezerwować stół dla dwóch osób na sobotę na 19.00** (*hch'yaw-bihm za-re-zer—vo-vach' sto-leek dla dvooh o-soop na sobo-te na dj'ye-vyet—nas-tohN*) (I would like to book a table for two people for this Saturday at 7 p.m. [man speaking]).

✓ **Chciałabym zrobić rezerwację dla czterech osób na przyszły piątek na 7.30** (*hch'ya-wa-bihm zro-beech' re-zer—va-tsye dla chte-reh o-soop na pshih-shwih pyon-tek na fpoow*)

do oos-mey) (I would like to make a reservation for four people for next Friday at 7.30 p.m. [woman speaking]).

For days of the (Polish) week and the secrets of the (Polish) clock go to Chapter 7.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 7: Arek (*a-rek*) wants to take his British friend Anna (*an-na*), who is visiting Poland for the first time, to try out one of the best places in Warsaw serving traditional Polish food. He's phoning the restaurant to make a reservation.

- Waiter: **Restauracja Wesele, słucham?**
(*re-sta-oo-ra-tsya ve-se-le swoo-ham*)
Wesele restaurant, hello?
- Arek: **Dzień dobry. Chciałbym zarezerwować stolik na niedzielę.**
(*dj'yen' dob-rih hch'yaw-bihm za-re-zer-vo-vach' sto-leek na n'ye-dj'ye-le*)
Hello. I'd like to book a table for this Sunday.
- Waiter: **Dla ilu osób?**
(*dla ee-loo o-soop*)
How many people?
- Arek: **Dla dwóch.**
(*dla dvooh*)
Two (please).
- Waiter: **Na którą godzinę?**
(*na ktoo-rohN go-dj'ee-ne*)
What time?
- Arek: **Na 18.00.**
(*na o-sh'yem-nas-tohN*)
6 p.m.
- Waiter: **Przykro mi, ale o 18.00 nie mamy już wolnego stolika. Może o 20.00?**
(*pshih-kro mee a-le o o-sh'yem-nas-tey n'ye ma-mih yoozh vol-ne-go sto-lee-ka mo-zhe o dvoo-dj'yes-tey*)
I'm very sorry but we have no table free at 6 p.m.
What about 8 p.m.?
- Arek: **Może być o 20.00.**
(*mo-zhe bihch' o dvoo-dj'yes-tey*)
8 p.m. is fine.
- Waiter: **Na jakie nazwisko?**
(*na ya-kye naz-vees-ko*)
What name?
- Arek: **Arek Malinowski.**
(*a-rek ma-lee-nof-skee*)
- Waiter: **Gotowe. Czekamy na państwa w niedzielę.**
(*go-to-ve che-ka-mih na pan'-stfa vn'ye-dj'ye-le*)
[Your booking is] done. We'll be expecting you on Sunday.
-

Words to Know		
zarezerwować stolik	<i>za-re-zer-<u>vo</u>-vach' sto-leek</i>	to book a table
dla ilu osób?	<i>dla <u>ee</u>-loo <u>o</u>-soop</i>	how many people?
przykro mi	<i>pshih-kro mee</i>	I'm very sorry
gotowe	<i>go-<u>to</u>-ve</i>	[your booking is] done
czekać	<i>che-kach'</i>	to wait

Arriving and being seated In many restaurants you get to choose where you want to be seated. Don't be surprised if nobody greets you at the door and shows you to your table. Feel free to simply walk in and make yourself comfortable at the best table and a waiter (or a waitress) will bring you the menu immediately.

In more trendy restaurants, you'll be taken very good care of from the moment you step in.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 8: Arek and Anna have just arrived at the Wesele restaurant in Warsaw where they have a reservation for tonight.

Arek: **Dobry wieczór. Mamy rezerwację dla dwóch osób.**
(*dob-rih vye-choor ma-mih re-zer-va-tsye dla dvooh o-soop*)
Good evening. We have a reservation for two people.

Waiter: **Na jakie nazwisko?**
(*na ya-kye naz-vees-ko*)
Under what name?

Arek: **Malinowski.**
(*ma-lee-nof-skee*)

Waiter: **Proszę za mną. Zaprowadzę państwa do stolika.**
Zaraz państwu przyniosę kartę.
(*pro-she za mnohN za-pro-va-dze pan'-stfa do sto-lee-ka za-ras pan'-stfoo pshih-n'yo-se kar-te*)
Please follow me. I'll show you to your table. I'll bring the menu right away.

Words to Know

rezerwacja	re-zer-va-tsya	booking
dla	dla	for
na jakie nazwisko?	na ya-kye naz-vees-ko	under what name?
proszę za mną	pro-she za mnohN	please follow me
karta/menu	kar-ta/me-nee	menu

Smoke-free country Until late 2010, Poland was one of the countries where smokers could find a welcoming retreat. You were free to light up with a cup of coffee or with your

dinner in any restaurant. By law, restaurants were obliged to provide a separate non-smoking section for those who didn't want to light up. And they did, though in many cases, the non-smoking section was in a back corner, close to a toilet or just metres away from those enjoying their cigarettes.

However, since the end of 2010 Poland has been a smoke-free country. Officially, at least, as not all pubs observe the law.

Decoding the menu When you go to a Polish restaurant, you must try some of the traditional, mouth-watering Polish delights. But don't panic if you can't decode the menu. The rule is that the more sophisticated the restaurant, the more elaborate and difficult to understand is the menu. Don't hesitate to ask the waiter for help in finding one of the following Polish dishes: ✓ **Zakąski** (*za—kohN-skee*) (starters) • **śledź ze śmietaną** (*sh'ledj' ze sh'mye—ta-nohN*) (marinated herring with sour cream) • **tatar** (*ta-tar*) (chopped steak tartar served with

chopped onion, gherkins and a shot of vodka) ✓ **Zupy** (zoo-pih) (soups) • **rosół** (ro-soow) (a traditional chicken and beef soup with fine noodles and chopped carrots, sprinkled with parsley eaten in most Polish homes at Sunday obiad (lunch)) • **grzybowa** (gzhih—bo-va) (a must-try wild mushroom soup served with a spoon of cream) • **żurek** (zhoo-rek) (a white sour soup with boiled eggs and sausage sometimes served in a bowl made from bread – **Palce lizać!** (pal-tse lee-zach') (finger-licking good)) • **barszcz z uszkami** (barshch zoosh—ka-mee) (a beetroot soup served with ravioli-style dumplings – traditional for Christmas Eve) ✓ **Dania główne** (da-n'ya gwoov-ne) (main courses) • **pierogi** (pye—ro-gee) (the famous Polish dumplings, served boiled or fried, delicious both ways!) They come with different fillings: **pierogi z mięsem** (pye—ro-gee zm'yehN-sem) (with fried mince and fried onions) **pierogi z kapustą i grzybami** (pye—ro-gee ska—poos-tohN ee gzhih—ba-mee)

(with sauerkraut and wild mushrooms)
pierogi ruskie (*pye—ro-gee roos-kye*)
(made from boiled potatoes, cottage cheese
and fried onion) **pierogi z serem** (*pye—ro-
gee sse-rem*) (filled with cottage cheese and
served sweet – a children's favourite) •
gołąbki w sosie pomidorowym (*go
—womp-kee fso-sh'ye po-mee-doro-vihm*)
(literally: little pigeons! Delicious cabbage
rolls stuffed with mince, served with creamy
tomato sauce and mashed or boiled potatoes –
Pycha! (*pih-ha*) (Yummy!)) • **kaczka z
jabłkami** (*kach-ka zyap—ka-mee*) (roast
duck with apples, usually served with red
cabbage stew and cranberries) • **zrazy** (*zra-
zih*) (rolled slices of beef, stuffed with pickled
cucumber, mushroom and pepper) • **placki
ziemniaczane** (*plats-kee z'yem-n'ya—cha-
ne*) (potato pancakes served with beef
goulash, sour cream or simply with sugar) •
kotlet schabowy (*kot-let s-habo-vih*) (a
delicious fried thin pork cutlet) • **bigos** (*bee-
gos*) (traditional Polish hunters' stew – it

takes ages to cook!) ✓ **Desery** (*dese-rih*)
(desserts) • **szarlotka z lodami i bitą
śmietaną** (*shar—lot-ka zlo—da-mee ee
bee-tohN sh'mye ta-nohN*) (warm apple pie
served with ice cream and whipped cream) •
makowiec (*mako-vyets*) (poppy-seed cake)
• **sernik** (*ser-n'EEK*) (Polish cheesecake –
once you try it, you'll never want to eat any

other cake!)  Polish people are not very
fond of **owoce morza** (*o-vo-tse mo-zha*)
(seafood) and, as a result, you can't get it in
many places.

Coffee or tea?

Coffee or tea? If you hear that question, make sure you explain how you drink it. Otherwise, you risk getting **herbata z cytryną** (*herba-ta stsih—trih-nohN*) (a light black tea with a slice of lemon). And you can forget the milk! In fact, only children in kindergarden or breast-feeding women drink tea with milk, called **bawarka** (*ba—var-ka*) and for this reason all Poles feel sorry for them! You'll be sure to get a strange look if you ask for a white tea.

Home-made coffee may also be something not to everyone's taste. Imagine a cup with two spoons of regular ground coffee with boiling water. Then just some stirring, possibly some sugar and all done! The last sip can leave you with coffee grounds in your teeth! Better not to smile then! The good news is that all coffee shops serve coffee the way you're used to. Big relief, huh?

Asking for what you want To ask for Polish delights, use these phrases: ✓Poproszę . . . (*po—pro-she*) (Can I have . . . please) ✓Dla mnie . . . (*dla mn'ye*) (For me . . . please) ✓Ja wezmę . . . (*ya vez-me*) (I'll go for . . .) If you want to be adventurous, you can ask your server, Co pan/pani poleca? (*tso pan/pa-n'ee pole-tsa*) (What do you recommend?) –

formal to a man/woman  Use the accusative case after Poproszę (*po—pro-she*) (Can I have), Wezmę (*vez-me*) (I'll take), Lubię (*loo-bye*) (I like), Polecam (*pole-tsam*) (I recommend) and Woleę (*vo-le*) (I prefer).

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 9: Arek and Anna have just been taken to their table and are placing their order.

Waitress: Co podać?
(*tso po-dach'*)
What can I get you?

- Arek: **A co pani poleca?**
(a tso pa-n'ee po-le-tsa)
What can you recommend?
- Waitress: **Mamy smaczną grzybową, a na drugie danie polecam kaczkę z jabłkami. Jest wyśmienita!**
(ma-mih smach-nohN gzhih-bo-vohN a na doo-gye da-n'ye po-le-tsam kach-ke zyap-ka-mee yezd vihsh'-mye-n'ee-ta)
We have a tasty wild mushroom soup and for the main course I suggest duck with apples. It's superb!
- Arek: **Hm . . . Niestety, nie jestem fanem kaczki. To ja poproszę grzybową i kotlet schabowy z ziemniakami i surówką z kapusty.**
(hm n'yes-te-tih n'ye yes-tem fa-nem kach-kee to ya po-pro-she gzhih-bo-vohN ee kot-let s-ha-bo-vih zz'yem-n'ya-ka-mee ee soo-roof-kohN ska-poos-tih)
Unfortunately, I'm not a fan of duck. Can I have mushroom soup and pork cutlet with potatoes and cabbage salad, please.
- Anna: **Dla mnie rosół i gołąbki z sosem pomidorowym.**
(dla mn'ye ro-soow ee go-womp-kee ss-sem po-mee-do-ro-vihm)
For me, chicken soup and cabbage rolls with tomato sauce [please].
- Waitress: **A co do picia?**
(a tso do pee-ch'ya)
What drinks?
- Arek: **Butelka wody mineralnej niegazowanej i jakieś polskie piwo.**
(boo-tel-ka vo-dih mee-ne-ral-ney n'ye-ga-zo-va-ney ee ya-kyesh' pol-skye pee-vo)
A bottle of still mineral water and some Polish beer.
- Waitress: **Może być Żywiec?**
(mo-zhe bihch' zhih-vyets)
Is Żywiec okay?
- Arek: **Tak. Poprosimy duży Żywiec dwa razy.**
(tak po-pro-sh'ee-mih doo-zhih zhih-vyedz dva ra-zih)
Yes. Can we have large [nearly a pint] Żywiec twice.
- Waitress: **Czy coś jeszcze?**
(chih tsosh' yesh-che)
Anything else?
- Anna: **To wszystko, dziękujemy.**
(to fshih-stko dj'yen-koo-ye-mih)
That's all, thank you.
-

Words to Know

co podać?	<i>tso po-dach'</i>	what can I get you?
polecać	<i>po-le-tsach'</i>	to recommend
wyśmienite	<i>vihsh'-mye-n'ee-te</i>	superb
na drugie danie	<i>na droo-gye da-n'ye</i>	for the main course
dla mnie	<i>dla mn'ye</i>	for me
a co do picia?	<i>a tso do pee-ch'ya</i>	what drinks?
dwa razy	<i>dva ra-zih</i>	twice
kelner/kelnerka	<i>kel-ner/kel-ner-ka</i>	waiter/waitress

Preferring, liking and disliking If you're not a big fan of a particular food or, on the contrary, you absolutely love a particular dish, use the following phrases to express it all in Polish: ✓

Wolę ryby niż owoce morza (*vo-le rih-bih n'eesh o-vo-tse mo-zha*) (I prefer fish to seafood) ✓ **Nie jem**

wieprzowiny/wołowiny/baraniny/drobia (*n'ye yem vyep-sho—vee-nih/vo-wo—vee-nih/ba-ran'ee-nih/dro-byoo*) (I don't eat pork/beef/ lamb/poultry) ✓ **Ale ostre!** (*a-le os-*

tre) (It's hot/spicy!) ✓Bardzo smaczne (*bar-dzo smach-ne*) (Very tasty) ✓To jest pyszne/znakomite! (*to yest pihsh-ne/zna-ko—mee-te*) (It's yummy/superb!) ✓I jak? Smakuje ci/panu/pani/państwu? (*ee yak sma—koo-ye ch'ee/pa-noo/pa-n'ee/pan'-stfoo*) (And? Do you like it?) – informal/formal to a man/woman/plural ✓Nie za bardzo (*n'ye za bar-dzo*) (Not really) ✓Jest tłusty/bez smaku/niezły/wyśmienity (*yest twoos-tih/bes sma-koo/ n'ye-zwi-h/vih-sh'myen'ee-tih*) (It's fatty/tasteless/not bad/excellent) ✓To jest za słone/za słodkie/za kwaśne (*to yest za swo-ne/za swot-kye/za kflash'-ne*) (It's too salty/too sweet/too sour) ✓Nie smakuje mi (*n'ye sma—koo-ye mee*) (I don't like it) ✓Jestem uczulony/uczulona na orzechy (*yes-tem oo-choo—lo-nih/oo-choo—lo-na na o—zhe-hih*) (I am allergic to nuts [man/woman]) ✓Nie mogę jeść . . . (*n'ye mo-ge yesh'ch'*) (I can't eat . . .) ✓Poproszę z/bez . . . (*po—pro-she z/bes*) (With/without . . . please)

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 10: It's time for some serious eating now! Arek and Anna are now enjoying their Polish food.

- Arek: **I jak? Smakuje ci?**
(ee yak sma-koo-ye ch'ee)
And? Do you like it?
- Anna: **Zupa bardzo dobra, a gołąbki są znakomite!**
(zoo-pa bar-dzo dob-ra a go-womp-kee sohN
zna-ko-mee-te)
The soup is very good and the cabbage rolls are superb!
- Arek: **Mogę spróbować?**
(mo-ge sproo-bo-vach')
Can I try it?
- Anna: **Oczywiście. I jak?**
(o-chih-veesh'-ch'ye ee yak)
Of course. And?
- Arek: **Pyszne!**
(pihsh-ne)
Yummy!



Audio track 11: Arek and Anna are relaxing after a very good meal when the waitress comes along.

- Waitress: **Czy chcą państwo zamówić deser?**
(chih htsohN pan'-stfo za-moo-veedj' de-ser)
Would you like some dessert?
- Arek: **Nie, dziękujemy. Może innym razem. Poprosimy rachunek.**
(n'ye dj'yen-koo-ye-mih mo-zhe in-nihm ra-zem po-
pro-sh'ee-mih ra-hoo-nek)
No, thank you. Maybe another time. Can we have the bill, please.
- Waitress: **Proszę bardzo.**
(pro-she bar-dzo)
You're welcome.
- Arek: **Czy można zapłacić kartą?**
(chih mozh-na za-pwa-ch'eech' kar-tohN)
Can we pay by card?
- Waitress: **Tak, oczywiście.**
(tak o-chih-veesh'-ch'ye)
Yes, of course.
-



Tipping tips

Polish waiters and waitresses will make sure you feel comfortable and well taken care of. They'll be discreetly waiting for your sign if you need them. And don't worry; you won't end up with an extra service charge added to your bill! In fact, it's up to you to leave a tip. Many diners leave nothing. So if you tip, you can be sure that doing so will be very much appreciated.

If, on the other hand, you do not intend to tip your waiter, remember to not say **Dziękuję** when paying, as this will be understood as *keep the change*.

Words to Know

smakuje ci?	sma- <u>koo</u> -ye ch'ee	do you like it? (food – informal)
spróbować	sproo- <u>bo</u> -vach'	to try
zamówić	za- <u>moo</u> -veech	to order
może innym razem	<u>mo</u> -zhe in-nihm <u>ra</u> -zem	maybe another time
poprosić rachunek	po-pro-sh'eech' ra- <u>hoo</u> -nek	to ask for the bill
zapłacić kartą	za-pwa-ch'eech' <u>kar</u> -tohN	to pay by card

Finding your way to the 'Ladies' and 'Gents'

Finding the right toilet in Poland may be challenging. The information here could save you a lot of embarrassment!

The gents are marked with a triangle and the ladies with a circle. In some places you can see a letter ‘M’ for **mężczyzna** (*mehNsh—chih-zna*) (man) or ‘K’ for **kobieta** (*ko—bye-ta*) (woman). Sometimes it could be ‘**toaleta męska**’ (*to-ale-ta mehN-ska*) (gents room) and ‘**toaleta damska**’ (*to-ale-ta dam-ska*) (ladies’ room).

Seeing the sign ‘**toaleta nieczynna**’ (*to-ale-ta n’ye—chihn-na*) is never good news. It means *toilet out of order*.

Talkin’ the Talk



Audio track 12: At some point everyone needs to ask where the toilets are. Here’s how such a conversation may sound.

Anna: **Przepraszam, czy to jest damska toaleta?**
(*pshe-pra-sham chih to yest dam-ska to-a-le-ta*)
Excuse me, is this the ladies?

Waiter: **Nie, to jest męska toaleta. Damska jest tam.**
(*n’ye to yest mehN-ska to-a-le-ta dam-ska yest tam*)
No, this is the gents. The ladies is over there.

Here’s another scenario:

Simon: **Przepraszam, gdzie jest toaleta?**
(*pshe-pra-sham gdj’ye yest to-a-le-ta*)
Excuse me, where is the loo?

Waiter: **Tam, na końcu korytarza w prawo.**
(*tam na kon’-tsoo ko-rih-ta-zha fpra-vo*)
Over there, at the end of the corridor to the right.

Shopping for Food After you’ve tried some Polish food in a restaurant or at a Polish friend’s home, you may wish to include certain dishes in your menu. Finding recipes on the Internet is easy.

When you need to go and get the ingredients.

Shopping at the supermarket and other grocery shops Although hipermarkety (*hee-per-marke-tih*) (hypermarkets) and their smaller counterparts supermarket (*soo-per-marke-tih*) (supermarkets), where you can buy pretty much everything (and where you don't need to speak a single word of Polish!), are widespread, the best places for food shopping are still the little corner shops or open markets called targ (*tark*) or rynek (*rih-nek*) known for the high quality of their products. Here are the names of particular shops: ✓sklep spożywczy (*sklep spo—zhihf-chih*) (grocery shop) ✓sklep mięsny/wędliny (*sklep myehN-snih/ven—dlee-nih*) (butcher's shop) ✓warzywniak (*va—zhih-vn'yak*) (shop with fruit and vegetables) ✓piekarnia (*pye—kar-n'ya*) (bakery) ✓cukiernia (*tsoo—kyer-n'ya*) (confectionery shop) ✓sklep rybny (*sklep*

***rihb-nih*) (fish shop) Finding what you need**
Table 5-3 lists items you can purchase in various shops.

Table 5-3 Staple Food Items			
baguettes: bagietki (<i>ba-gyet-kee</i>)	butter: masło (<i>ma-swo</i>)	beef: wołowina (<i>vo-wo-vee-na</i>)	bacon: boczek (<i>bo-chek</i>)
biscuits: ciastka (<i>ch'yas-tka</i>)	cheese: ser żółty (<i>ser zhoow-tih</i>)	fish: ryby (<i>rih-bih</i>)	cold meat: wędliny (<i>ven-dlee-nih</i>)
bread: chleb (<i>hle-p</i>)	cottage cheese: ser biały (<i>ser bya-wih</i>)	poultry: drób (<i>droop</i>)	ham: szynka (<i>shihn-ka</i>)
bread rolls: bułki (<i>boow-kee</i>)	cream: śmietana (<i>sh'mye-ta-na</i>)	pork: wie-przowina (<i>vyep-sho-vee-na</i>)	sausage: kiełbasa (<i>kyew-ba-sa</i>)
cake: ciasto (<i>ch'yas-to</i>)	milk: mleko (<i>mle-ko</i>)	veal [yes, Polish people eat it!]: cielęcina (<i>ch'ye-len'-ch'ee-na</i>)	
doughnuts: pączki (<i>pon-chkee</i>)			

Table 5-4 lists names and pronunciations for a range of fruit and vegetables.

Table 5-4 Fruit and Vegetables	
Fruits	Vegetables
apple: jabłko (<i>yap-ko</i>)	broccoli: brokuły (<i>bro-koo-wih</i>)
banana: banan (<i>ba-nan</i>)	cabbage: kapusta (<i>ka-pooos-ta</i>)
cherry: czereśnia (<i>che-resh'-n'ya</i>)	carrot: marchewka (<i>mar-hef-ka</i>)
currant: porzeczka (<i>po-zhech-ka</i>)	cauliflower: kalafior (<i>ka-la-fyor</i>)
grape: winogrono (<i>vee-no-gra-no</i>)	cucumber: ogórek (<i>o-goo-rek</i>)
orange: pomarańcza (<i>po-ma-ran'-cha</i>)	garlic: czosnek (<i>chos-nek</i>)
peach: brzoskwinia (<i>bzhos-kfee-n'ya</i>)	lettuce: sałata (<i>sa-wa-ta</i>)
pear: gruszka (<i>groosh-ka</i>)	onion: cebula (<i>tse-boq-la</i>)
plum: śliwka (<i>sh'leef-ka</i>)	pepper: papryka (<i>pa-prih-ka</i>)
strawberry: truskawka (<i>troos-kaf-ka</i>)	spinach: szpinak (<i>shpee-nak</i>)
mandarin: mandarynka (<i>man-da-rihn-ka</i>)	
tomato: pomidor (<i>po-mee-dor</i>)	

Nominative plural You're much more likely to use the plural *strawberries* than the singular *strawberry*. In this section I tell you how to form plurals.

Masculine nouns (with the exception of masculine personal, which I don't cover in this book to save you a headache) and feminine nouns have these endings in plural: **-y** (the most common one), **-i** (after k or g), **-e** (after hardened *sz*, *cz*, *dz*, *dż*, *ż*, *rz*, soft *ś/si*, *ź/zi*, *ć/ci*, *dź/dzi*, *ń/ni* and *c*, *j* and *l*). Neuter nouns end in **-a** in the nominative plural. All adjectives end in **-e**. Read the following plural examples: ✓ **To są polskie pomidory** (*to sohN pol-skye po-mee-do-rih*) (These are Polish tomatoes) ✓ **To są świeże ogórki** (*to sohN sh'fye-zhe o—goor-kee*) (These are fresh cucumbers) ✓ **To są smaczne truskawki** (*to sohN sma-chne troo—skaf-kee*) (These are tasty strawberries) ✓ **To są zielone jabłka** (*to sohN z'ye—lo-ne yap-ka*) (These are green apples)

Knowing the measures: Weight, volume and package Use the following weights, volume

and measurements when shopping for food: ✓
butelka wina/wody/oliwy (*boo—tel-ka vee-na/vo-dih/o—lee-vih*) (a bottle of wine/water/olive oil) ✓
karton mleka/soku (*kar-ton mle-ka/so-koo*) (a carton of milk/juice) ✓
paczka herbaty/kawy (*pach-ka herba-tih/ka-vih*) (a packet of tea/coffee) ✓
słoik dżemu (*swo-yeek dje-moo*) (a jar of jam) ✓
puszka piwa/coli/pomidorów (*poosh-ka pee-va/ko-lee/po-mee-do-roof*) (a can of beer/cola/a tin of tomatoes) ✓
kawałek pizzy/ciasta (*ka—va-wek peets-tsih/ch'yas-ta*) (a piece of pizza/cake) ✓
pieć plasterków szynki/sera (*pyen'ch plaster-koof shihn-kee/se-ra*) (five slices of ham/cheese) ✓
zgrzewka piwa (*zgzhef-ka pee-va*) (a pack of beer) ✓
trochę warzyw (*tro-he va-zhihf*) (some vegetables) ✓
dużo/m mało sera (*doo-zho/ma-wo se-ra*) (a lot of/a little cheese) ✓
kilka pomidorów (*keel-ka po-mee-do-roof*) (a few tomatoes) **Kilogram** (*kee-lo-gram*) is equivalent to just over two pounds. Poles often say **kilo** (*kee-lo*) instead of

kilogram and the abbreviation of both is **kg**.
Some handy measurements include: ✓ **pół kilo/kilograma** (*poow kee-lo/kee-logra-ma*) (half a kilogram) ✓ **ćwierć kilo** (*ch'fyerch' kee-lo*) (quarter of a kilo) ✓ **20 deka = 200 gramów** (*dva—dj'yesh'-ch'ya de-ka dvyesh'-ch'ye gra-moof*) (200 grams) ✓



litr (*leetr*) (1.7 pints) **When talking about volume, measurements, packaging and numbers over five, remember to use the genitive case, which I talk about in the next section.**

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 13: Simon is buying some products at **rynek** (local market) for tonight's dinner. Here is what this conversation looks like.

- Sales assistant: **Co podać?**
(tso po-dach')
What can I get you?
- Simon: **Poproszę 30 deka czereśni.**
(po-pro-she tshy-dj'yesh'-ch'ee de-ka
che-resh'-n'ee)
Can I have 300 grams of cherries.
- Sales assistant: **Może być dziesięć deka więcej?**
(mo-zhe bihdj' dj'ye-sh'yen'dj' de-ka vyen-tsey)
Is another 100 grams more okay?
- Simon: **Tak, może być. Po ile są pomidory?**
(tak mo-zhe bihch' po ee-le sohN po-mee-do-rih)
Yes, that's fine. How much are the tomatoes?
- Sales assistant: **Siedem złotych za kilo.**
(sh'ye-dem zwo-tihh za kee-lo)
7zł per kilogram.
- Simon: **To poproszę pół kilo.**
(to po-pro-she poow kee-lo)
Can I have half a kilo, please.
- Sales assistant: **Czy coś jeszcze?**
(chih tsosh' yesh-che)
Anything else?
- Simon: **Nie, to wszystko.**
(n'ye to fshih-stko)
No, that's all.
-

Words to Know

<i>co podać?</i>	<i>tso <u>po</u>-dach'</i>	what can I get you?
<i>tak, może być</i>	<i>tak <u>mo</u>-zhe bihch'</i>	yes, that's fine
<i>czy coś jeszcze?</i>	<i>chih tsosh' <u>yesh</u>-che</i>	anything else?
<i>nie, to wszystko</i>	<i>n'ye to <u>fshih</u>-stko</i>	no, that's all

The Case of the Genitive Case The genitive case is one of the most commonly used cases in Polish. You use it for possessions (*dom Adama*) (*dom ada-ma*) (Adam's house); negations of the accusative case (*Nie lubię kawy*) (*n'ye loo-bye ka-vih*) (I don't like coffee); after quantities and packaging (*pół pizzy*) (*poow peets-tsih*) (half a pizza), (*butelka wody*) (*boo—tel-ka vo-dih*) (bottle of water); numbers above five (*pięć piw*)

(pyen'ch' peef) (five beers) and more. **Chapter 2 is the place to go for the details about when to use the genitive case.**

Owning masculine nouns and adjectives In the genitive case, the choice of ending depends on whether the noun is animate (people and animals) or inanimate (object). (I cover the accusative case in 'The Case of the Accusative Case' section earlier in this chapter.) Masculine animate nouns are identical to those in the accusative case and take the ending -a. Adjectives referring to animate nouns take the ending -ego, as in these examples: ✓Nie mam młodszego brata (*n'ye mam mwot—she-go bra-ta*) (I don't have a younger brother) ✓Nie jem kurczaka (*n'ye yem koor—cha-ka*) (I don't eat chicken) Masculine inanimate nouns in the genitive aren't predictable. The most common ending is -u. The ending -a is added

to names of currencies, fruits, months, games, dances, body parts and tools: ✓Nie mam wolnego czasu (n'ye mam vol—ne-go cha-soo) (I have no free time/I'm not free) ✓Nie umiem tańczyć walca (n'ye oo-myem tan'-

chihch' val-tsa) (I can't dance the waltz)



Masculine nouns ending in -a in the nominative case change their ending to -y in the genitive case: Nie znam twojego dentysty (n'ye znam tfo—ye-go den—tihs-tih) (I don't know your dentist).

Showing possession of neuters Changing neuter nouns and adjectives to the genitive case is easy as there are only two endings to remember: -a for nouns and -ego for adjectives: ✓Nie mam sportowego auta (n'ye mam spor-to—ve-go aw-ta) (I don't have a sports car) ✓Nie lubię ciepłego piwa (n'ye loo-bye ch'ye—pwe-go pee-va) (I don't like warm beer) Generating feminine genitives Feminine nouns have the ending -y

(after hard consonants) or -i (after k, g, j, l or soft consonants) in the genitive case.

Feminine adjectives end in -ej. Here are some examples: ✓Nie piję mocnej kawy (*n'ye pee-ye mots-ney ka-vih*) (I don't drink strong coffee) ✓Nie lubię tłustej szynki (*n'ye loo-bye twoos-tey shihn-kee*) (I don't like fatty ham) ✓On nie zna pani (*on n'ye zna pa-n'ee*) (He doesn't know you) formal to a woman

Tabling the genitive case Table 5-5 illustrates how the nominative case changes to the genitive and provides a summary of the genitive endings.

Table 5-5 Noun and Adjective Endings for the Accusative Case						
	English	Example of Nominative Case	English	Example of Genitive Case	Genitive Adjective Endings	Genitive Noun Endings
Masculine Animate	This is a small cat.	To jest mały kot (to yest <u>ma-wih</u> kot)	I don't have a small cat.	Nie mam małego kota (n'ye mam <u>ma-we-go</u> <u>ko-ta</u>)	-ego	-a -y
	This is a young dad.	To jest młody tata (to yest <u>mwo-dih</u> <u>ta-ta</u>)	I don't have a young dad.	Nie mam młodego taty (n'ye mam <u>mwo-de-go</u> <u>ta-tih</u>)		
Masculine Inanimate	This is cold juice.	To jest zimny sok (to yest <u>z'eem-nih</u> sok)	I don't like cold juice.	Nie lubię zimnego soku (n'ye <u>loo-bye</u> <u>z'eem-</u> <u>ne-go</u> <u>so-koo</u>)	-ego	-u -a
	This is old bread.	To jest stary chleb (to yest <u>sta-rih</u> <u>hlep</u>)	I don't like old bread.	Nie lubię starego chleba (n'ye <u>loo-bye</u> <u>sta-re-go</u> <u>hle-ba</u>)		
Feminine	This is a strong coffee.	To jest mocna kawa (to yest <u>mo-tsna</u> <u>ka-va</u>)	I don't like strong coffee.	Nie lubię mocnej kawy (n'ye <u>loo-bye</u> <u>mots-ney</u> <u>ka-vih</u>)	-ej	-y -i (after k, g, j, l)
	This is fatty ham.	To jest tłusta szynka (to yest <u>twoo-sta</u> <u>shih-</u> <u>nka</u>)	I don't like fatty ham.	Nie lubię tłustej szynki (n'ye <u>loo-bye</u> <u>twoo-</u> <u>stey</u> <u>shih-nkee</u>)		
Neuter	This is warm beer.	To jest ciepłe piwo (to yest <u>ch'ye-pwe</u> <u>pee-vo</u>)	I don't like warm beer.	Nie lubię ciepłego piwa (n'ye <u>loo-bye</u> <u>ch'ye-pwe-go</u> <u>pee-va</u>)	-ego	-a

Making plurals All adjectives in the genitive

plural take the ending **-ych** or **-ich** (after k, g).

Feminine and neuter nouns drop their nominative endings and have no ending at all, which is called a zero-ending and marked as **-ø**: Kup pięć zimnych piw-**ø** (*koop pyen'ch' z'eem-nihh peef*) (Buy five cold beers).

Sometimes the zero-ending produces consonant clusters, which you break up by inserting **-e-**, as in: Znam dużo miłych studentek-**ø** (*znam doo-zho mee-wihh stoo—den-tek*) (I know many nice [female] students).

Most masculine nouns end in **-ów** in the genitive plural. After hardened consonants such as *sz, cz, dz, dż, ż, rz* and *c*, use the ending **-y**. Use the ending **-i** after soft endings – *ś, ź, ć, dź, ń* and *j*. Be aware of a few exceptions, such as **owoców** or **krajów**. You need to learn these by heart. Here are some examples: ✓ Nie znam tych studentów (*n'ye znam tihh stoo—den-toof*) (I don't know these students) ✓ Nie mam drobnych pieniędzy (*n'ye mam drob-nihh pyen'yen-dzih*) (I have no small change) ✓ Nie lubię naszych nauczycieli (*n'ye loo-bye na-shihh na-oo-chihch'ye-lee*) (I don't like our teachers)



Fun & Games

Hungry? Before you head off to a Polish meal, try to name the food in Figure 5-1 (more than one option is possible).

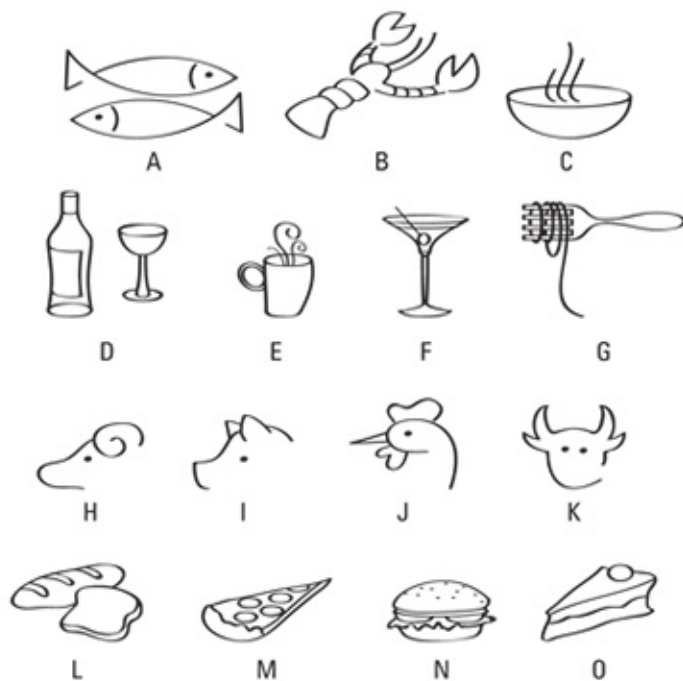


Figure 5-1:
Name the
food in
Polish.

Answer key: A. ryba/ryby; B. homar/owoce morza; C. zupa/zupy; D. wino/
kieliszek czerwonego wina; E. herbata/kawa/gorąca czekolada; F. drink;
G. spaghetti; H. baranina; I. wieprzowina; J. drób/kurczak; K. wołowina; L. chleb;
M. pizza/kawałek pizzy; N. hamburger/kanapka; O. ciasto

Chapter 10

Money, Money, Money In This Chapter ►

Paying by card or cash ► Withdrawing money from cash machines ► Working out currency exchanges According to

the Polish saying, Pieniądze szczęścia nie dają (*pyen'yon-dze shchehN-sh'ch'ya n'ye da-yohN*), money can't buy you happiness.

However, without money you wouldn't be able to afford the holiday you've waited all year for, or get the newest gadget you crave or that pair of shoes you've dreamed of wearing! The reason you get up and go to work every day is because you love your job, naturally! But it's also (and you must agree!) for

the money that provides all the things that make you smile. Since Czas to pieniądz (*chas to pye-n'yondz*) (Time is money), it's time to get to the money business.

Cashing In with Some Basic Info about Money Wherever you're going, it's always a good thing to have some cash in the form of banknoty (*bankno-tih*) (notes) and monety (*mone-tih*) (coins) on you, along with some basic cash-related expressions: ✓Masz pieniądze? (*mash pyen'yon-dze*) (Do you have any money?) – informal ✓Nie mam przy sobie pieniędzy (*n'ye mam pshih so-bye pyen'yen-dzih*) (I've got no money on me) ✓Mamy

wystarczająco dużo pieniędzy (*ma-mih vih-star-cha—yon-tso doo-zho pyen'yen-dzih*) (We've got enough money) ✓ Nie mam drobnych (*n'ye mam drob-nihh*) (I have no small change) ✓ Czy może mi pan/pani wymienić 100 złotych? (*chih mo-zhe mee pan/pa-n'ee ro—zmye-n'eech' sto zwo-tihh*) (Can you change 100 PLN for me, please?) – speaking to a man/woman ✓ Jaka cena?/Ile to kosztuje? (*ya-ka tse-na/ee-le to kosh—too-ye*) (What's the price/How much is it?) ✓ Mamy złotówki (*ma-mih zwo—toof-kee*) (We have Polish currency) ✓ Płacę gotówką/kartą (*pwa-tse go—toof-kohN/kar-tohN*) (I'm paying by cash/card)  When travelling in

Poland, always make sure you have some cash on you –preferably in small notes, niskie nominały (*n'ee-skye no-mee—na-wih*). Giving you change, drobne (*drob-ne*), could be a problem for vendors, especially early in the day. Forget being able to get some chewing gum with a 100-złotych note! You'll hear: Drobne, proszę! (*drob-ne pro-she*) (Small change, please!) or Nie mam wydać (*n'ye mam wih-dach'*) (I have no change).



If you live in an area where using a credit card (or any payment card, for that matter) is so easy and comfortable that you can hide your wallet full of cash deep down in a drawer and still be able to get whatever you want, be prepared for money-culture shock when you visit Poland. Despite a growing number of restaurants and shops that take most credit and debit cards, paying cash is still very common and may be the only payment option, especially in the markets or smaller shops.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 22: Simon enjoys shopping in Poland, but knows he can't always use a credit card.

- Simon: Czy można zapłacić kartą?
chih mo-zhna za-pwa-ch'eech' kar-tohN
Is it possible to pay by card?
- Cashier: Niestety, nie. Tylko gotówką.
n'ye-ste-tih n'ye tihl-ko go-toof-kohN
Unfortunately, no. Cash only.
- Simon: Nie mam tyle pieniędzy. A gdzie jest najbliższy bankomat?
n'ye mam tih-le pye-n'yen-dzih a gdj'ye yest nay-bleesh-shih ban-ko-mat
I don't have enough cash. Where is the nearest cash machine?
- Cashier: Po wyjściu z budynku w lewo jakieś 200 metrów.
po vihy-sh'ch'yoo zboo-dihn-koo vle-vo ya-kyesh' dvyesh'-ch'ye me-troof
At the exit of the building turn left and it's about 200 metres.
-

Spending złoty and grosz The Polish currency is called złoty (*zwo-tih*) (in everyday usage: złotówki (*zwo—toof-kee*) and is abbreviated to PLN for Polish New Zloty. The Polish government plans on switching to the euro in the near future, but until then, you should have a wallet full of złotówki when you travel to Poland – or some cash at least. Otherwise you may not be very successful when trying to pay by card for . . . a toilet!

One złoty consists of 100 **groszy** (*gro-shih*). It's like pounds and pence or euro and eurocents. Złoty notes come in denominations of 10, 20, 50, 100 and 200; coins in 10, 20 and 50 groszy and 1, 2 and 5 złoty. The notes vary in colour and each but one has a king on it. The coins are in different sizes, too, but they don't necessarily grow in proportion to the denomination.

As with everything in the Polish language, the endings of złoty and grosz change with the numbers they go with. Just remember to say **złote** (*zwo-te*) and **grosze** (*gro-she*) when a number ends in 2, 3 or 4 and **złotych** (*zwo-tihh*) or **groszy** (*gro-shih*) after any other number ending between 5 and 9 or 0 and 1. For example: ✓ **2, 23, 164:**

złote/grosze ✓ **5, 16, 51, 97, 128, 329, 10:** złotych/groszy A small exception: 12, 13 and 14 use złotych/groszy.



When you read the prices or do your banking, remember that Polish and English present numbers differently. Polish uses commas, not full stops, to separate decimal groups, and full stops between hundreds and thousands. So 2,35 zł (read it as **dwa złote, trzydzieści pięć groszy**) (*dva zwo-te t-shih-dj'yesh'-ch'ee pyen'ch' gro-shih*) in English would be 2.35, and 5.234 zł is 5,234 in English.

Talkin' the Talk

Simon wants to see what's going on in the city this weekend and he goes to a newsagent, kiosk (*kyosk*), to get today's paper.

Simon: Poproszę gazetę z dodatkiem kulturalnym.
po-pro-she ga-ze-te zdo-dat-kyem kool-too-ral-nihm
Can I have a paper with cultural information, please.

Cashier: Proszę bardzo. 5 złotych 50 groszy (5,50 zł).
pro-she bar-dzo pyen'ch' zwo-tihh pyen'-dj'ye-sh'yont
gro-shih
Here you are. It's 5.50 PLN.

Simon hands over a 100-PLN note.

Cashier: Ale nie mam wydać. Ma pan drobne?
a-le n'ye mam vih-dach' ma pan drob-ne
But I have no change. Do you have any small change?

Simon: Niestety, nie.
n'ye-ste-tih n'ye
Unfortunately, no.

Operating cash machines If you run out of cash, simply make your way to the nearest bankomat (*banko-mat*) (cash machine/ATM) (Chapter 11 tells you how to ask for and understand directions). In this section, I tell you how to use the Polish buttons on the cash machine's display panel. However, to be perfectly honest, all you need to know is Wybierz język (*vih-byesh yehN-zihk*), which means choose the language, click on English and then you're . . . home

again.

For those who'd rather practise their Polish, here are the instructions in the order they appear on the screen. Be aware that instructions aren't standardised, though, and they may vary slightly from the following: ✓ **Włóż kartę** (*vwoosh kar-te*) (Please insert your card) ✓ **Proszę czekać. Trwa sprawdzanie karty** (*pro-she che-kach' trfa sprav—dza-n'ye kar-tih*) (Please wait. Your card is being checked) ✓ **Wybierz język** (*vih-byesh yehN-zihk*) (Select language) ✓ **Wprowadź PIN** (*fpro-vach' peen*) (Enter your PIN) ✓ **Wypłata** (*vih —pwa-ta*) (Cash withdrawal) ✓ **Stan konta** (*stan kon-ta*) (Balance) ✓ **Doładuj telefon** (*do—wa-dooy tele-fon*) (Top up your phone) ✓ **Wybierz kwotę** (*vih-byesh kfo-te*) (Select amount) ✓ **Inna kwota** (*een-na kfo-ta*) (Other amount) ✓ **Czy wydrukować potwierdzenie transakcji?** (*chih vih-droo—ko-vach' po-tfyer—dze-n'ye tran—zak-tsye*) (Do you want to print out your receipt?) ✓ **Odbierz kartę** (*od-byesh kar-te*) (Please take your card) ✓ **Odbierz pieniądze** (*od-byesh pyen'yon-dze*) (Please take your money) You may see the following buttons on the screen: ✓ **Akceptuj/Zatwierdź** (*ak—tsep-tooy/za-tfyerch'*) (Accept) ✓ **Popraw** (*po-praf*) (Correct) ✓ **Anuluj/Stop** (*a—noo-looy/stop*) (Cancel)

Talkin' the Talk

Simon is about to pay for his new camera. He has no cash and wants to pay by card. He talks to the cashier.

Simon: Czy przyjmują państwo karty?
chih pshihy-moo-yohN pan'-stfo kar-tih
Do you take cards?

Cashier: Oczywiście.
o-chih-veesh'-ch'ye
Certainly.

Simon: Świetnie! Proszę bardzo. (Tu jest moja karta.)
sh'fye-tn'ye pro-she bar-dzo too yest mo-ya kar-ta
Great. Here you are. (Here is my card.)

Cashier: Proszę wprowadzić PIN. [Or] Proszę podpisać.
pro-she fpro-va-dj'eech'peen pro-she pot-pee-sach'
Please enter your PIN. [Or] Please sign.

Dziękuję. Proszę kartę i paragon.
dj'yen-koo-ye pro-she kar-te ee pa-ra-gon
Thank you. Here is your card and receipt.

Words to Know

przyjmować karty	<i>pshihy-mo-vach'kar-tih</i>	to take cards
wprowadzić PIN	<i>fpro-va-dj'eech'peen</i>	enter (your) PIN
podpisać	<i>pot-pee-sach'</i>	to sign
paragon	<i>pa-ra-gon</i>	receipt
można	<i>mozh-na</i>	one can/ it's possible
zapłacić	<i>za-pwa-ch'eech'</i>	to pay
kartą/gotówką	<i>kar-tohN/go-toof-kohN</i>	by card/cash
bankomat	<i>ban-ko-mat</i>	cash machine
wyjscie	<i>vihy-sh'ch'ye</i>	exit



Using travellers' cheques Don't take travellers' cheques, czeki podróżne (*che-kee po—droo-zhne*), to Poland as you won't be able to cash

them. You risk being sent from one bank to another and still ending up with no cash in your hand. Some hotels accept travellers' cheques as a means of payment for your stay, but you'll struggle to cash them.

If you find it difficult to believe or are already on your way to Poland with travellers' cheques in your pocket, here are some expressions that can come in handy: ✓ **Gdzie mogę zrealizować czeki podróżne?** (*gdj'ye mo-ge zre-a-lee —zo-vach' che-kee po—droo-zhne*) (Where can I cash my travellers' cheques?) ✓ **Czy mogę tutaj zrealizować czeki podróżne?** (*chih mo-ge too-tay zre-a-lee —zo-vach' che-kee po—droo-zhne*) (Can I cash my travellers' cheques here?) Cheques in general, not only travellers' cheques, are not very popular in Poland. Unlike in other countries, wages are paid directly to a person's bank account or occasionally in cash. Shops don't take cheques at all – cash payment or credit card only.

Exchanging Currency You go to either a bank (*bank*) or kantor (*kan-tor*) (currency exchange bureau) to change your money, wymienić pieniądze (*vih—mye-n'eech' pyen'yon-dze*). To get to one or the other, ask these questions: ✓ **Gdzie mogę wymienić pieniądze? (*gdj'ye mo-ge vih—mye***

n'eech' pyen'yon-dze) (Where can I exchange money?) ✓ **Gdzie jest najbliższy kantor/bank/bankomat?** (*gdj'ye yest nay—bleesh-shih kan-tor/bank/banko-mat*) (Where is the nearest currency exchange bureau/bank/cash machine?) Chain hotels offer currency exchange services, kantor, to save you trouble. If you're thinking about exchanging a larger amount of money, it's worth checking the **kurs** (*koors*), exchange rate, in different banks and currency exchange offices as it may vary from place to place. Generally speaking, kantory tend to offer more favourable rates than banks. And they don't charge

a commission, either.

All the currency exchange offices display the rates and the rates are split into two groups: **Skup** (*skoop*) (We buy) and **Sprzedaż** (*spshe-dash*) (We sell). You can always ask the following questions to find out the exchange rate: ✓ **Jaki jest kurs złotych/funta/euro/dolara?** (*ya-kee yest koors zwo—toof-kee/foon-ta/ew-ro/dola-ra*) (What's the rate for PLN/GBP/EUR/USD?) ✓ **Ile złotych dostanę za 200 funtów?** (*ee-le zwo—too-vek dosta-ne za dvyesh'-ch'ye foon-toof*) (How many PLN will I get for 200 GBP?) Try these expressions to help practise changing money: ✓ **Chciałbym/Chciałabym wymienić funty/euro/dolary na złotówki** (*hch'yaw-bihm/hch'ya-wa-bihm vih—m'ye-n'eech' foon-tih/ew-ro/dola-rih na zwo—toof-kee*) (I'd like to change GBP/EUR/USD into PLN) – a man/woman speaking ✓ **Czy jest jakaś prowizja?** (*chih yest ya-kash' pro—vee-zya*) (Is there any commission rate?) ✓ **Jaka jest prowizja?** (*ya-ka yest pro—vee-zya*) (What's the commission rate?) ✓ **Czy mogę prosić mniejsze nominały?** (*chih mo-ge pro-sh'eech' mn'yey-she no-mee—na-wih*) (Can I have smaller notes, please?)

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 23: Simon is in a currency exchange bureau trying to change British pounds for Polish złoty.

- Simon: Dzień dobry. Chciałbym wymienić funty brytyjskie na złotówki.
dj'yen' dob-rih hch'yaw-bihm vih-m'ye-n'eech' foon-tih brih-tihy-skye na zwo-toof-kee
Hello. I'd like to exchange British pounds for złoty.
- Kasjer: Proszę bardzo.
pro-she bar-dzo
Yes, no problem.
- Simon: Jaki jest dzisiaj kurs funta?
ya-kee yezd dj'yee-sh'yay koors foon-ta
What's the exchange rate for the [British] pound today?

- Kasjer: **4,20 (4 złote 20 groszy za 1 funt).**
chte-rih zwo-te dva-dj'yesh'-ch'ya gro-shih za ye-den foont
 4.20 PLN [4 złote and 20 groszy for 1 pound]
- Simon: **Czy jest jakaś prowizja przy wymianie?**
chih yest ya-kash' pro-vee-zya pshih vih-mya-n'ye
 Do you charge commission?
- Kasjer: **Nie, nie ma prowizji.**
n'ye n'ye ma pro-vee-zyee
 No, we don't charge commission.
- Simon: **Dobrze, to wymieniam 200 funtów.**
dob-zhe to vih-mye-n'yam dvyesh'-ch'ye foon-toof
 Good, so I [want to] exchange 200 pounds.
- Kasjer: **Proszę 840 zł (złotych) i pokwitowanie.**
pro-she o-sh'yem-set chter-dj'ye-sh'ch'ee zwo-tihh ee po-kfee-to-va-n'ye
 Here is your 840 PLN and your receipt.

Words to Know

kantor	<i>kan-tor</i>	currency exchange bureau
wymienić	<i>vih-m'ye-n'eech'</i>	to change
funty na złotówki	<i>foon-tih na zwo-toof-kee</i>	pounds for złoty (GBP for PLN)
kurs funta	<i>koors foon-ta</i>	the GBP exchange rate
prowizja przy wymianie	<i>pro-vee-zya pshih vih-mya-n'ye</i>	commission
pokwitowanie	<i>po-kfee-to-va-n'ye</i>	receipt



Fun & Games

Here is where you can put your money-related knowledge to the test. Match the Polish expressions to their English equivalents.

1. Kantor	<i>kan-tor</i>	A. Currency exchange rate
2. Kurs wymiany	<i>koors vih-mya-nih</i>	B. Cash machine
3. Przyjmować karty	<i>pshihy-mo-vach' kar-tih</i>	C. Currency exchange bureau
4. Pieniądze	<i>pye-n'yon-dze</i>	D. Money
5. Bankomat	<i>ban-ko-mat</i>	E. Take/accept cards
6. Gotówka	<i>go-toof-ka</i>	F. Receipt
7. Drobne	<i>drob-ne</i>	G. Polish currency
8. Paragon	<i>pa-ra-gon</i>	H. To change British pounds
9. Złotówki	<i>zwo-toof-kee</i>	I. Small change
10. Wymienić funty	<i>vih-mye-n'eech foon-tih</i>	J. Cash

Answer key:

1. C; 2. A; 3. E; 4. D; 5. B; 6. J; 7. I; 8. F; 9. G; 10. H

Chapter 13

Getting Around: Planes, Trains, Taxis and More In This Chapter

► Getting through the airport ► Making your way around the city
► Staying on time What's more exciting than taking some time off and getting on a plane to one of the well-known Polish cities such as Kraków (*kra-koof*), Gdańsk (*gdan'sk*) or Warszawa (*var—sha-va*). And you don't need to limit yourself to typical tourist destinations. Get on a train, take a bus or hit the roads by car and discover the real Poland. This chapter will definitely get you safely to your destination, so, off you go!

Arriving in Poland by Air With so many low-budget airlines – tanie linie lotnicze (*ta-n'ye lee-n'ye lotn'ee-che*) – frequently flying to quite a number of Polish cities, getting yourself to Poland has never been easier, even if just for a long weekend.

Since all airline personnel speak English and the signs at the airports are in both Polish and English, you don't have to worry about speaking the language to get there. You can get through **port**

lotniczy (*port lotn'ee-chih*) (airport), commonly called **lotnisko** (*lotn'ees-ko*), without saying a single word of Polish. But that's certainly not what you want, is it?

Dealing with customs When you get off the plane – **samolot** (*samo-lot*) – you need to go to passport control, **kontrola paszportowa** (*kontro-la pash-porto-va*), to show your **paszport** (*pash-port*). Or, if you're arriving from the European Union, **dowód osobisty** (*do-voot o-so—bees-tih*), an ID card will do. Be prepared to answer some simple questions: ✓ **Jakim lotem pan/pani przyleciał/przyleciała?** (*ya-keem lo-tem pan/pa-n'ee pshih-le-ch'ya-w/pshih-le-ch'ya-wa*) (What flight did you come on?) – formal to a man/woman ✓ **Jak długo zamierza pan/pani zostać w kraju?** (*yag dwoo-go zam'ye-zha pan/pa-n'ee zos-tach' fkra-yoo*) (How long do you intend to stay in the country?) – formal to a man/woman Then, you'll hear: **Życzę miłego pobytu** (*zhih-che mee—we-go po—bih-too*) (Have a nice stay).



Are you a joker? Better hold your horses when talking to Polish customs officers. They're serious people dealing with serious business.

Once you've cleared passport control, you can head to **odbiór bagażu** (*od-byoor бага-zhoo*) (baggage collection) and then go to one of the exits: ✓ **Nic do oclenia** (*n'eedz do o—tsle-n'ya*) (Nothing to declare) – if you don't have goods exceeding the customs limits
✓ **Towary do oclenia** (*to—va-rih do o—tsle-n'ya*) (Goods to declare) – check the customs regulations beforehand to avoid an unnecessary rise in blood pressure!

Sorting out checkin and boarding On the way out of Poland, you first need to go to the right terminal (*ter—mee-nal*) in the appropriate hala odlotów (*ha-la odlo-toof*) (departure hall) for odprawa bagażowa (*ot—pra-va ba-ga—zho-va*) (checkin). Get ready to show your bilet lotniczy (*bee-let lotn'ee-chih*) (plane ticket) or potwierdzenie rezerwacji (*po-tfyer—dze-n'ye re-zer—va-tsyee*) (booking confirmation) and answer questions about your baggage: ✓ **Czy ma pan/pani bagaż do nadania?** (*chih ma pan/pa-n'ee ba-gazh do nada-n'ya*) (Do you have any luggage to check in?) – formal to a

man/woman ✓ Ile sztuk bagażu ma
pan/pani do nadania? (ee-le shtoog бага-
zhoo ma pan/pa-n'ee do nada-n'ya) (How
many pieces of luggage do you have to check
in?) – formal to a man/woman You'll then get
your karta pokładowa (kar-ta po-kwa—do-
va) (boarding card) and can head to kontrola
paszportowa (kontro-la pash-porto-va)
(passport control) and kontrola
bezpieczeństwa (kontro-la bes-pye—
chen'-stfa) (security control). It's a good idea
to check when your flight starts boarding,
wejście na pokład samolotu (vey-sh'ch'ye
na po-kwat sa-molo-too), so that you don't
miss your plane, spóźnić się na samolot
(spooz'-n'eech' sh'ye na samo-lot) while
enjoying the duty free zone.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 29: Anna has enjoyed a holiday in Wrocław (vro-tswaf) and is heading home again. She is at the airport's check-in desk:

Agent: **Poproszę bilet lotniczy i dokument ze zdjęciem.**
po-pro-she bee-let lot-n'ee-chih ee do-koo-mend ze
zdyen'-ch'yem
Can I see your ticket and photo ID, please?

Anna: **Proszę bardzo.**
pro-she bar-dzo
Here you are.

Agent: **Dokąd pani leci?**
do-kont pa-n'ee le-ch'ee
Where are you flying to?

Anna: **Do Londynu.**
do lon-dih-noo
To London.

Agent: **Ile ma pani sztuk bagażu?**
ee-le ma pa-n'ee shtoog ba-ga-zhoo
How many pieces of luggage do you have?

- Anna: **Jedną walizkę do nadania i jeden bagaż podręczny.**
yed-nohN va-lees-ke do na-da-n'ya ee ye-den ba-gash
pod-rench-nih
One bag to check in and one piece of hand luggage.
- Agent: **Czy sama pani pakowała walizkę?**
chih sa-ma pa-n'ee pa-ko-va-wa va-lees-ke?
Did you pack your bag by yourself?
- Anna: **Tak.**
tak
Yes.
- Agent: **Jakieś płyny w bagażu podręcznym?**
ya-kyesh' pwih-nih vba-ga-zhoo pod-rench-nihm
Any liquids in your hand luggage?
- Anna: **Nie.**
n'ye
No.
- Agent: **Proszę, tu jest pani karta pokładowa i potwierdzenie nadania bagażu.**
pro-she too yest pa-n'ee kar-ta po-kwa-do-va ee
po-tfyer-dze-n'ye na-da-n'ya ba-ga-zhoo
Here is your boarding card and baggage receipt.
- Wejście na pokład zaczyna się o 9:05, wyjście numer 2.**
vey-sh'ch'ye na po-kwad za-chih-na sh'ye o dj'ye-
vyon-tey pyen'ch' vihy-sh'ch'ye noo-mer dva
Boarding starts at 9:05, gate 2.
-

Words to Know

port lotniczy/ lotnisko	<i>port lot-n'ee-chih/ lot-n'ees-ko</i>	airport
bilet lotniczy	<i>bee-let lot-n'ee-chih</i>	airline ticket
odprawa bagażowa	<i>ot-pra-va ba-ga-zho-va</i>	check in
wejście na pokład	<i>vey-sh'ch'ye na po-kwat</i>	boarding
przyloty/hala przylotów	<i>pshih-lo-tih/ha-la pshih-lo-toof</i>	arrivals
odloty/hala odlotów	<i>od-lo-tih/ha-la od-lo-toof</i>	departures
opóźniony	<i>o-pooz'-n'yo-nih</i>	delayed
wylądował	<i>vih-lon-do-vaw</i>	landed
odwołany	<i>od-vo-wa-nih</i>	cancelled
wyście	<i>vihy-sh'ch'ye</i>	exit/gate

Travelling Around in the City Large
Polish cities have well-oiled and
relatively inexpensive public transport,
which consists of autobusy (*aw-to-*
boo-sih*) (buses), minibusy (*mee-

n'ee-boo-sih) (minibuses), tramwaje (*tram—va-ye*) (trams) and, in Warsaw, metro (*me-tro*) (the tube). The next sections explain how to buy tickets, enquire about schedules and so on.

Finding a taxi To save yourself the hassle of finding the right train or bus that will take you to your hotel, the easiest and quickest way out of the airport is to take a taxi, taksówka (*ta—ksoo-fka*). Some of the phrases you may need include: ✓Gdzie jest postój taksówek? (*gdj'ye yest po-stooy ta—ksoo-vek*) (Where is the taxi rank?) ✓Proszę do hotelu Marriott (*pro-she do hote-loo ma-ryot*) ([to the] Marriott Hotel, please) ✓Jaki adres? (*ya-kee a-dres*) (What address?) ✓Tu jest adres (*too yest a-dres*) (Here is the address) ✓Ile płacę? (*ee-le pwa-tse*) (How much do I owe?) Sometimes, if you don't want to risk being late, booking a taxi in advance is sensible. Some handy expressions in that

situation are: ✓Poproszę taksówkę na adres ul. Nowa 3 (*popro-she ta—ksoo-fke na a-dres oo—lee-tsa no-va tshih*) (I'd like to book a cab from Nowa Street 3) ✓Na kiedy? (*na kye-dih*) (When for?) ✓Jutro o szóstej rano (*yoo-tro o shoo-stey ra-no*) (Tomorrow at 6 a.m.) ✓Dokąd będzie kurs? (*do-kond ben'-dj'ye koors*) (Where are you going?) ✓Kurs na lotnisko (*koors na lotn'ees-ko*) (To the airport) ✓Poproszę o telefon kontaktowy (*popro-she o tele-fon kontakto-vih*) (Can I have your contact

number, please?)  Although taxi drivers are generally very honest, keeping your eyes and ears open is sensible. Take taxis that clearly display their company name and phone number together with their fares. At airports and train stations, go to taxi information desks.

Taking a train or bus If you plan to hop from city to city during your visit to Poland, taking a

pociąg (*po-ch'yonk*) (train) is comfortable, relatively inexpensive and fast. When it comes to getting to smaller places train travel can prove more difficult, but taking a bus, autobus (*aw-to-boos*), or the increasingly popular minibus (*mee-n'ee-boos*), can save you a lot of time and hassle. Use these phrases: ✓Przepraszam, gdzie jest dworzec autobusowy/kolejowy? (*pshe —pra-sham gdj'ye yezd dvo-zhets aw-to-boo-so-vih/ko-le-yo-vih*) (Excuse me, where is the train station?) ✓Na dworzec PKS/PKP, poproszę (*na dvo-zhets pe ka es/pe ka pe popro-she*) ([To the] bus/train

station, please)  A railway station has two names in Polish: dworzec kolejowy (*dvo-zhets ko-le-yo-vih*) or dworzec PKP (*dvo-zhets pe ka pe*) (abbreviation of *Polskie Koleje Państwowe*, the Polish National Railway). Similarly, you'll hear dworzec autobusowy (*dvo-zhets aw-to-boo-so-vih*) or dworzec PKS (*dvo-zhets pe ka es*) for a

bus station.

✓ **Jak dojść do dworca autobusowego/kolejowego?** (*yag doyz'dj' do dvor-tsa aw-to-boo-so—ve-go/ko-le-yo—ve-go*) (How do I get to the train station?) You may have the option of several types of train: ✓ **Pociąg pospieszny** (*po-ch'yonk pos—pyesh-nih*) (fast train) ✓ **Pociąg osobowy** (*po-ch'yonk o-so-bo-vih*) (local train) ✓ **Ekspres** (*eks-pres*) (express) ✓ **Intercity** (*in-ter—see-tih*) (intercity)

Talkin' the Talk

Adam (*a-dam*) wants to get to Stare Miasto (*sta-re mya-sto*) (Old Town) but he's too tired to walk and wants to take a bus or tram. He asks a woman on the street for help:

Adam: **Przepraszam, jak dojechać do centrum?**
pshe-pra-sham yag do-ye-hadj' do tsen-troom
Excuse me, how can I get to the city centre?

- Woman: **Autobusem sto dwa lub tramwajem numer pięć.**
aw-to-boo-sem sto dva loop tram-va-yem noo-mer
pyen'ch'
Bus 102 or tram number 5.
- Adam: **Czy to daleko stąd?**
chih to da-le-ko stont
Is it far from here?
- Woman: **Nie, blisko. Jakies dziesięć minut.**
n'ye blees-ko ya-kyez' dj'ye-sh'yen'ch' mee-noot
No, it's very close. About ten minutes.
- Adam: **A z którego przystanku?**
a sktoo-re-go pshih-stan-koo
And what bus stop?
- Woman: **Z tamtego.**
stam-te-go
The one over there.
- Adam: **Gdzie można kupić bilet?**
gdj'ye mozh-na koo-peedj' bee-let
Where can I buy a ticket?
- Woman: **W kiosku lub w automacie.**
fkyo-skoo loob vaw-to-ma-ch'ye
At a newsagent or from a ticket machine.
- Adam: **Na którym przystanku muszę wysiąść?**
na ktoo-rihm pshih-stan-koo moo-she
vih-sh'yohNsh'ch'
Which bus stop do I need to get off at?
- Woman: **Zaraz, sprawdzę... Raz, dwa, trzy... Na trzecim.**
za-ras sprav-dze ras dva t-shih na t-she-ch'eem
Let me check . . . one, two, three . . . At the third one.
-

Words to Know

metro/stacja metra	<u>me</u> -tro/ <u>sta</u> -tsya <u>me</u> -tra	tube/tube station
tramwaj	<u>tram</u> -vay	tram
kiosk	kyosk	newsagent
automat z biletami	aw- <u>to</u> -mat zbee-le- <u>ta</u> -mee	ticket machine
jak dojechać?	yag do- <u>ye</u> -hach'	how do I get there (by transport)?
przystanek tramwajowy	pshih- <u>sta</u> -nek tram-va- <u>yo</u> -vih	tram stop
zaraz sprawdzę	<u>za</u> -ras <u>sprav</u> -dze	let me check



Checking the timetable If you have Internet access, go to www.pkp.pl (voo voo voo krop-ka pe ka pe krop-ka pe el) to check train connections and book tickets for your journeys in Poland. This website is available in a number of languages.

Some useful expressions you may need for reading a **rozkład jazdy** (ros-kwat yaz-dih) (timetable) include: ✓ **Przyjazdy/Odjazdy** (pshih —yaz-dih/od—yaz-dih) (arrivals/departures) ✓
Przyjeżdżać/Odjeżdżać (pshih—yezh-djach'/od—yezh-djach') (to arrive/to depart) ✓ **Stacja/Przystanek/Stanowisko** (sta-tsya/pshih —sta-nek/sta-no—vees-ko) (station/stop/bus stop) ✓ **Przez** (pshes) (via) ✓ **Tor/Peron** (tor/pe-ron) (track/platform) Getting information and buying tickets Go to **informacja** (een-forma-tsya) to get details about train or bus connections and to **kasa biletowa** (ka-sa bee-le-to-

va) to purchase a ticket: ✓ **O której godzinie odjeżdża pociąg/autobus do Krakowa?** (*o ktoo-rey go—dj'ee-n'ye od—yezhdja po-ch'yong/aw-to-boo-z do kra—ko-va*) (What time does the train/bus to Kraków leave?) ✓ **Z którego peronu/stanowiska?** (*sktoo—re-go pero-noo/sta-no—vees-ka*) (From which platform/bus stop?) ✓ **Czy to jest pociąg bezpośredni czy z przesiadką?** (*chih to yest po-chyong bes-po—sh'red-n'ee chih spshe—sh'yat-kohN*) (Is this a direct train or do I have to change?) ✓ **Czy trzeba się przesiadać?** (*chih tshe-ba sh'ye pshe—sh'ya-dach'*) (Do I need to change?) ✓ **O której będzie na miejscu?** (*o ktoo-rey ben'-dj'ye na myey-stsoo*) (What time will it arrive?) ✓ **Czy jest jakiś pociąg . . .** (*chih yest ya-keesh' po-ch'yonk*) (Is there a train . . .) • **z (z)** (from) • **do (do)** (to) • **o (o)** (at [time]) ✓ **Czy jest jakieś bezpośrednie połączenie?** (*chih yest ya-kyez' bes-po—sh'red-n'ye po-won—che-n'ye*) (Is there a direct [train/bus] connection?) ✓ **Na którym przystanku muszę wysiąść?** (*na ktoo-rihm pshih—stan-koo moo-she vih-sh'yohNsh'ch'*) (Which stop do I need to get off at?) ✓ **Ile kosztuje bilet normalny/ulgowy?** (*ee-le kosh—too-ye bee-let normal-nih/ool—go-vih*) (How much is the full price/reduced fare ticket?) ✓ **Poproszę bilet w jedną stronę/powrotny?** (*popro-she bee-led vyed-nohN stro-ne/po—vrot-nih*) (Can I have a single/return ticket, please?) ✓ **Pierwsza/druga klasa** (*pyer-fsha/droo-ga kla-sa*) (first/second class) ✓ **Rezerwacja miejsc/Miejscówka** (*re-zer—va-tsya myeysts/myeys—tsoof-ka*)



(reserved seat) The numbering of Polish platforms works a bit differently from what you may be familiar with. When enquiring about the platform number, you'll hear something like this: ✓ **Tor drugi przy peronie pierwszym** (*tor droo-gee pshih pero-n'ye pyer-fshihm*) (Track 2 at platform 1) ✓ **Tor piąty przy peronie trzecim** (*tor pyon-tih pshih pero-n'ye t-she-ch'eem*) (Track 5 at platform 3)



Use ordinal numbers (first, second and so on) for track and

platform numbers (you can find more on ordinal numbers in Chapter 7).

Different cities have different ticketing systems. In some cities, you can buy a travel card, **bilet miesięczny** (*bee-let mye-sh'yen-chnih*), for a week or a month. Some tickets are for a single journey on a particular line, while others allow you to change between trams and buses. Time-based tickets are good for as little as 10 minutes through to 30, 60 and 120 minutes; you can even get a 24-hour ticket, **bilet dobowy** (*bee-led dobo-vih*), which can be very convenient. Check out the public transport information point of a particular city, for details.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 30: Michał (*mee-haw*) is at the ticket office at the Warszawa Centralna (*var-sha-va tsen-tral-na*) train station buying a ticket to Zakopane (*za-ko-pa-ne*).

Michał: Poproszę bilet normalny w jedną stronę na pociąg pospieszny z Warszawy Centralnej do Zakopanego.
po-pro-she bee-let nor-mal-nih vyed-nohN stro-ne na po-ch'yonk pos-pyesh-nih z var-sha-vih tsen-tral-nei do za-ko-pa-ne-go
Can I have a single, full-price ticket for the fast train from Central Warsaw station to Zakopane, please?

Cashier: Która klasa?
ktoo-ra kla-sa
Which class?

Michał: Pierwsza. Z którego peronu?
pyer-fsha sktoo-re-go pe-ro-noo
First class. What platform?

Cashier: Tor czwarty przy peronie drugim.
tor chfar-tih pshih pe-ro-n'ye droo-geem
Track 4 at platform 2.

Michał: Czy to jest pociąg bezpośredni?
chih to yest po-ch'yong bes-po-sh'red-n'ee
Is this a direct train?

Cashier: Niestety nie, trzeba się przesiąść w Krakowie.
n'yes-te-tih n'ye tshe-ba sh'ye pshe-sh'yohNsh'ch' fkra-ko-vye
Unfortunately, no; you need to change at Kraków.

- Michał: O której godzinie odjeżdża pociąg z Krakowa?
o ktoo-rey go-dj'yee-n'ye od-yezh-dja po-ch'yonk skra-ko-va
 What time does the train leave Kraków?
- Cashier: O szesnastej. Ma pan trzydzieści minut na przesiadkę.
o shes-nas-tey ma pan t-shih-dj'yesh'-ch'ee mee-noot na pshe-sh'yat-ke
 At 4 p.m. You'll have 30 minutes to change.

Words to Know

w jedną stronę	<i>vyed-nohN stro-ne</i>	single (ticket)
powrotny/ w obie strony	<i>po-vrot-nih/vo-bye stro-nih</i>	return (ticket)
odjeżdżać	<i>od-yezh-djach'</i>	to depart
stacja	<i>sta-tsya</i>	station
przystanek autobusowy	<i>pshih-sta-nek aw-to-boo-so-vih</i>	bus stop
miejscówka	<i>myeys-tsoof-ka</i>	reserved seat



When entering a compartment on a train, it's customary to greet other passengers with **dzień dobry** (*dj'yen' dob-rih*) (hello) and to say **do widzenia** (*do vee—dze-n'ya*) (goodbye) when leaving. If you haven't reserved a seat, it's polite to double-check whether the one you're about to take is actually free by saying **wolne?** (*vol-ne*) (may I?) (with rising intonation). Don't be surprised if a complete stranger starts a conversation with you. Take it as an opportunity to practise your Polish!

Tickets for inspection When taking a bus or a tram, remember to validate your ticket as soon

as you get on. Different cities have different validation machines installed on buses and trams but using any of them is always straightforward. Ticket inspections are common and it can be both pricey and embarrassing to hear *Bilety do kontroli* (*bee-le-tih do kontro-lee*) (tickets for inspection) when you don't actually have a validated ticket.

Renting a car If you want to explore smaller towns or the countryside, or simply want the freedom and flexibility that come with travelling by car, renting one is a sensible option.



Renting a car when you arrive can be a pricey business and you also risk not getting the type of car you want. Booking a car in advance via the Internet makes sense.

Here are some expressions to get you on the road: ✓ **Gdzie jest wypożyczalnia samochodów?** (*gdj'ye yezd vih-po-zhih—chal-n'ya sa-mo—ho-doof*) (Where is the car rental?) ✓ **Chciałbym wypożyczyć samochód** (*hch'yaw-bihm vih-po-zhih-chihch' sa—moo-hoot*) (I'd like to rent a car) – a man speaking ✓ **Chciałabym odebrać samochód**

(*hch'ya-wa-bihm ode-brach' samo-hoot*) (I'd like to pick up the car [I booked]) – a woman speaking ✓ **Tutaj jest potwierdzenie rezerwacji** (*too-tay yest po-tfyer—dze-n'ye re-zer—va-tsye*) (Here's the booking confirmation) ✓ **Ile kosztuje ubezpieczenie?** (*ee-le kosh—too-ye oo-bes-pye—che-n'ye*) (How much is the insurance?) ✓ **Czy są opony zimowe?** (*chih sohN opo-nih z'ee—mo-ve*) (Does [the car] have winter tyres?) ✓ **Ile pali?** (*ee-le pa-lee*) (What's the fuel consumption?) ✓ **Gdzie mam oddać samochód?** (*gdj'ye mam od-dach' samo-hoot*) (Where do I return the car?) ✓ **Mam oddać z pełnym czy z pustym bakiem?** (*mam od-dach' spew-nihm chih spoos-tihm ba-kyem*) (Do I return the car with the tank full or empty?) ✓ **Proszę, tu jest moje prawo jazdy** (*pro-she too yest mo-ye pra-vo yaz-dih*) (Here is my driving licence) ✓ **Czy jest jakiś limit kilometrów?** (*chih yest ya-keesh' lee-meet kee-lome-troof*) (Is there a mileage limit?) ✓ **Czy ten samochód ma nawigację satelitarną?** (*chih ten samo-hoot ma na-vee—ga-tsye sa-te-lee—tar-nohN*) (Does this car



have satellite navigation?) Poles drive on the right-hand side and they measure distance in kilometres, not miles. Slow down when you see a road sign with a number 50 on it; that's actually only 30 miles per hour! But if you hire a car in Poland, the speedometer will be in kilometres anyway, so no worries.



Driving in Poland can be quite an experience. With not so many motorways (lots of them are being built), you may need to use narrow lanes and those, especially after the winter months, may have potholes. Be careful when overtaking and beware of drivers overtaking you, as they tend to force their way through.

Expressions you may need on the road include: ✓ **Autostrada/Droga ekspresowa** (*aw-tostra-da/dro-ga eks-pres-o-va*)

(Motorway/expressway) ✓ **Gdzie jest stacja benzynowa?** (*gdj'ye yest sta-tsya ben-zih—no-va*) (Where is the petrol station?) ✓ **Mapa Polski** (*ma-pa pol-skee*) (road map of Poland) ✓ **Benzyna bezołowiowa (PB95/PB98)/gaz/olej napędowy** (*ben-zih-na bez-o-wo—v'yo-va* (*pe be dj'ye-vyen'-dj'ye-sh'yont pyen'ch'/pe be dj'ye-vyen'-dj'ye-sh'yont o-sh'yem*)/gas/o-ley na-pen-do-vih) (unleaded/gas/diesel



fuel) If you have a petrol car, look out for the symbols **PB 98** or **PB 95** (which is slightly cheaper than the PB 98) for unleaded petrol at the petrol station.



Police road patrols are common in Poland, especially in the holiday period, **święta** (*sh'fyen-ta*). You can see the patrols on the side roads checking speed and breathalysing drivers.

Scheduling Issues: Running Late, Being Early or Arriving on Time Since time is money, **czas to pieniądz** (*chas to pye-n'yonts*), reaching your destination **na czas** (*na chas*) (on time) is crucial. This vocabulary comes into play when talking about being late, on time or ahead of schedule: ✓ **Samolot wylądował przed czasem** (*samo-*

lod vih-lon—do-vaw pshet cha-sem)
(The plane landed early) – literally:
ahead of time ✓ **Nasz lot jest**
opóźniony/odwołany (*nash lot yest*
o-pooz'-n'yo-nih/ od-vo—wa-nih))
(Our flight is delayed/cancelled) ✓
Spóźnimy się na pociąg! (*spooz'-*
n'ee-mih sh'ye na po-ch'yonk) (We're
going to miss the train!) ✓ **Nie zdążę**
na lotnisko! (*n'ye zdohN-zhe na*
lotn'ees-ko) (I'm not going to make it to
the airport!) ✓ **Autobus przyjechał**
punktualnie/na czas (*aw-to-boos*
pshih—ye-haw poon-ktoo—a-
n'ye/na chas) (The bus arrived on
time) ✓ **Jesteś w samą porę** (*ye-stesh'*
fsa-mohN po-re) (You're just in time) ✓
Zgodnie z rozkładem/Planowo

(zgod-n'ye zros—kwa-dem/pla—no-
vo) (**According to the timetable/As
planned**)



Fun & Games

Before you head off to the station to get your first ticket, try to arrange the sentences of the following dialogue in the correct order:

<i>Sentence</i>	<i>Correct Order Number</i>
Czy ten pociąg rano jest bezpośredni?	
Niestety, to jest pociąg z przesiadką w Krakowie.	
Która klasa?	
Druga.	
Dziękuję bardzo za informację, do widzenia.	
Tak, jest pociąg pospieszny o jedenastej i Intercity o dziewiętnastej.	
A ile kosztuje bilet normalny?	
Dzień dobry. Czy jest jakieś połączenie z Zakopanego do Warszawy?	
85 zł.	

Answer key:

Dzień dobry. Czy jest jakieś połączenie z Zakopanego do Warszawy? (Hello. Is there any [train] connection from Zakopane to Warsaw?)

Tak, jest pociąg pospieszny o 11.00 i Intercity o 19.00. (Yes, there is a fast train at 11 a.m. and an Intercity at 7 p.m.)

Czy ten pociąg rano jest bezpośredni? (Is the morning train direct?)

Niestety, to jest pociąg z przesiadką w Krakowie. (Unfortunately, you will have to change in Kraków.)

A ile kosztuje bilet normalny? (And how much is an adult ticket?)

Która klasa? (Which class?)

Druga. (Second [please].)

85 zł. (85 PLN.)

Dziękuję bardzo za informację, do widzenia. (Thank you for your information; goodbye.)

Chapter 15

Help! Handling Emergencies In This Chapter

► Raising the alarm ► Sorting out medical problems ► Coping with road accidents ► Getting help for legal and domestic incidents Hope for the best, prepare for the worst. If you find yourself in an emergency situation, you won't have time to flick through a dictionary in search of the right expression to call an ambulance or catch a thief. So, make the most of this chapter to get ready for emergency situations – language-wise, at least.

Shouting for Help – Pomocy!

When faced with a situation you can't handle on your own, start by asking: **Czy ktoś tu mówi po angielsku?** (*chih ktosh' too moo-vee po an—gyel-skoo*) (Does anybody here speak English?) Although English is widely spoken by the younger generation of Poles, in smaller places you may have to count on yourself and on your Polish. **Pomocy!** (*pomo-tsih*) (Help!) is the most general and common word to signal distress. Here are some more shouting-for-help expressions: ✓ **Na pomoc!/Pomocy!** (*na po-mots/pomo-tsih*) (Help!) ✓ **Proszę mi pomóc!** (*pro-she mee po-moots*) (Help me, please!) – formal ✓ **Pomóż mi!** (*po-moosh mee*) (Help me!) – informal ✓ **Złodziej!** (*zwo-dj'yey*) (Thief!) ✓ **Pożar!** (*po-zhar*) (Fire!) ✓ **Szybko!** (*shihp-ko*) (Quickly!) ✓ **Jak najszybciej!** (*yak nay—shihp-ch'yey*) (As soon as possible!) ✓ **Pospiesz się/Proszę się pospieszyć!** (*pos-pyesh sh'ye/pro-she sh'ye pos—pye-shihch'*) (Hurry up!) – informal/formal If you know what type of help you need, you can use these requests:

✓ **Proszę zadzwonić po karetkę** (*pro-she za—dzvo-neech' po karet-ke*) (Call an ambulance, please!) ✓ **Proszę zadzwonić po straż pożarną!** (*pro-she za—dzvo-neech' po strash po—zhar-nohN*) (Call the fire brigade, please!) ✓ **Proszę zadzwonić po policję!** (*pro-she za—dzvo-neech' po po—lee-tsye*) (Call the police, please!) ✓ **Dzwoń po lekarza!** (*dzvon' po leka-zha*) (Call a doctor!) – informal Handling



Health Problems When handling emergency situations, always address doctors, the police and any stranger you're dealing with in formal terms to show your respect for them. Informality is reserved for talking to children, family members and friends. (Go to Chapter 3 to read more on being formal and informal.) Helping out

If you find yourself in an emergency situation, you'll notice that Polish people are exceptionally helpful and caring and will not hesitate to go out of their way to assist anyone in need of aid.

If all of a sudden you seem to have forgotten all your Polish, try to speak English s-l-o-w-l-y and use simple words.

Master the following phrases that can be helpful in helping out others: ✓ **Czy mogę jakoś pomóc?** (*chih mo-ge ya-kosh' po-moots*) (Can I help in any way?) ✓ **Pomóc panu/pani?** (*po-moots pa-noo/pa-n'ee*) (Do you want any help?) – formal to a man/woman ✓ **Niech mi pan/pani pomoże!** (*n'yeh mee pan/pa-n'ee pomo-zhe*) (Help me, please!) – formal to a man/woman ✓ **Zaraz panu/pani pomogę** (*za-ras pa-noo/pa-n'ee pomo-ge*) (Let me help you) – formal ✓ **Dziękuję za pomoc** (*dj'yen—koo-ye za po-mots*) (Thank you for your help)

Giving advice If you encounter a situation in which you can or want to offer advice, you may be able to use one of the following phrases: ✓ **Powinien pan pójść do lekarza** (*po-vee-n'yen pan pooyz'dj' do leka-zha*) (You should go to a doctor) – formal to a man ✓ **Nie powinnaś tyle siedzieć na słońcu** (*n'ye po—veen-nash' tih-le sh'ye-dj'yech' na swon'-tsoo*) (You shouldn't sit in the sun for so long) –

informal to a woman ✓ **Może powinienieś wziąć coś przeciwbólowego** (*mo-zhe po-veen'ye-nez' vz'on'ch' tsosh' pshe-cheev-boo-lo—ve-go*) (Perhaps you should take some painkillers) – informal to a man ✓ **Powinniśmy to zgłosić na policję** (*po—veen-n'eesh'-mih to zgwo-sh'eech' na po—lee-tsye*) (We should report that to the police) ✓ **Powinniśmy wykupić ubezpieczenie** (*po—veen-n'eesh'-mih vih—koo-peech' oo-bes-pye—che-n'ye*) (We should take out insurance) For giving advice you can use the verb **powinienem/powinnam** (*po-veen'ye-nem/po—veen-nam*) (man/woman speaking), which translates to I should. Remember that different forms exist depending on whether a man or a woman is speaking. See Table 15-1 for the conjugation.

Table 15-1 Present Tense Conjugation of Powinien/Powinna		
	<i>Man Speaking</i>	<i>Woman Speaking</i>
(ja) (ya) I	powinienem (<i>po-vee-n'ye-nem</i>)	powinnam (<i>po-veen-nam</i>)
(ty) (tih) you	powinienes (<i>po-vee-n'ye-nesh'</i>)	powinnaś (<i>po-veen-nash'</i>)
on/pan (<i>on/pan</i>) he, Mr or you formal	powinien (<i>po-vee-n'yen</i>)	–
ona/pani (<i>o-na/pa-n'ee</i>) she, Mrs or you formal	–	powinna (<i>po-veen-na</i>)
(my) (mih) we	powinniśmy (<i>po-veen-n'eesh'-mih</i>)	powinnyśmy (<i>po-veen-nihsh'-mih</i>)
(wy) (vih) you informal	powinniście (<i>po-veen-n'eesh'-ch'ye</i>)	powinnyście (<i>po-veen-nihsh'-ch'ye</i>)
oni/państwo (<i>o-n'ee/pan'stfo</i>) group with at least one man it it	powinni (<i>po-veen-n'ee</i>)	–
one (<i>o-ne</i>) they female	–	powinny (<i>po-veen-nih</i>)



This verb doesn't have an infinitive form (the one ending in -ć). If you want to use it in the past tense, you don't change anything. The context makes clear whether it's 'We should take out insurance' or 'We should have taken out insurance'. How convenient!

When giving advice, you can also use **musieć** (*moo-sh'yech'*) (must/have to/need): ✓ **Musisz jechać do szpitala** (*moo-sh'eesh ye-hadj' do shpee—ta-la*) (You must go to the hospital) – informal ✓ **Muszą ci/panu/pani założyć szwy** (*moo-shohN ch'ee/pa-noo/pa-n'ee zawo-zhihch' shfih*) (You need stitches) – informal/formal to a man/woman Expressing pain when you're hurt In case you get unlucky and get hurt or simply feel under the weather you may hear the following: ✓ **Co pana/panią boli?** (*tso pa-na/pa-n'yohN bo-lee*) (What hurts?) – formal to a man/woman ✓ **Gdzie boli?** (*gdj'ye bo-lee*) (Where does it hurt?) ✓ **Czy tu boli?** (*chih too bo-lee*) (Does it hurt here?) ✓ **Co panu/pani dolega?** (*tso pa-noo/pa-n'ee dole-ga*) (What seems to be the trouble?) ✓ **Jak się pan/pani czuje?** (*yak sh'ye pan/pa-n'ee choo-ye*) (How are you feeling?) – formal to a man/woman To answer a question about what hurts, you can say **Boli mnie . . .** (*bo-lee mn'ye*) (. . . hurts me) followed by a singular noun that corresponds to a body part, as shown in Table 15-2.

Table 15-2		Body Parts
English	Polish	Pronunciation
belly	brzuch	bzhooch
ear	ucho	oo-ho
finger/toe	palec	pa-lets
head	głowa	gwo-va
knee	kolano	ko-la-no
leg	noga	no-ga
liver	wątroba	von-tro-ba
stomach	żołądek	zho-won-dek
throat	gardło	gar-dwo
tooth	ząb	zomp

If the part that hurts is a plural noun – and *back* is a plural noun in Polish! – start with **Bolą mnie . . .** (*bo-lohN mn'ye*) and use the nouns in Table 15-3.

Table 15-3 Body Parts (Plural Nouns)		
English	Polish	Pronunciation
back	plecy	<i>ple-tsih</i>
eyes	oczy	<i>o-chih</i>
legs	nogi	<i>no-gee</i>
muscles	mięśnie	<i>myehN-sh'n'ye</i>
teeth	zęby	<i>zem-bih</i>

To get a little more descriptive, use these expressions: ✓ **Wszystko mnie boli** (*fshih-stko mn'ye bo-lee*) (Everything hurts) ✓ **Już nie boli** (*joosh n'ye bo-lee*) (The pain has gone) ✓ **To bardzo boli** (*to bar-dzo bo-lee*) (It hurts a lot) ✓ **Źle się czuję** (*z'le sh'ye choo-ye*) (I'm not feeling well) ✓ **Czuję się już lepiej** (*choo-ye sh'ye yoosh le-pyey*) (I feel better now) To describe where it hurts, what the problem is or to inform a medical person about your health needs, use these sentences: ✓ **Mam wysokie/niskie ciśnienie** (*mam vih—so-kye/n'ees-kye ch'eesh'n'ye-n'ye*) (I have high/low blood pressure) ✓ **Mam zawroty głowy** (*mam za—vro-tih gwo-vih*) (I feel dizzy) ✓ **Skaleczyłem się/Skaleczyłam się w palec** (*ska-le—chih-wem sh'ye/ska-le—chih-wam sh'ye fpa-lets*) (I've [man/woman] hurt my finger) ✓ **Mam coś w oku** (*mam tsosh' vo-koo*) (I've got something in my eye) ✓ **Leci mi krew z nosa** (*le-ch'ee mee krev zno-sa*) (My nose is bleeding) ✓ **Złamałem/Złamałam nogę/rekę** (*zwa—ma-wem/zwa—ma-wam no-ge/ren-ke*) (I've broken my leg/arm) ✓ **Mam biegunkę/rozwołnienie** (*mam bye—goon-ke/roz-vol—n'ye-n'ye*) (I have diarrhoea) ✓ **Mam gorączkę/wysoką temperaturę** (*mam go—ron-chke/vih—so-kohN tem-pe-ra—too-re*) (I have a high fever) ✓ **Mam dreszcze** (*mam dresh-che*) (I'm shivering) ✓ **Mam katar/kaszel** (*mam ka-tar/ka-shel*) (I have a runny nose/cough) ✓ **Mam alergię na...** (*mam a-ler-gye na*) (I'm allergic to . . .) ✓ **Mam cukrzycę** (*mam tsoo—kshih-tse*) (I'm diabetic) ✓ **Jestem przeziębiony/przeziębiona** (*yes-tem pshe-z'yem—byo-nih/pshe-z'yem—byo-na*) (I [man/woman] have a cold) ✓ **Mam grypę** (*mam grih-pe*) (I have flu) ✓

Miałem/Miałam zawał serca dwa lata temu (*mya-wem/mya-wam za-vaw ser-tsa dva la-ta te-moo*) (I had [man/woman] a heart attack two years ago) ✓ **Wymiotowałem/Wymiotowałam całą noc** (*vih-myō-to—va-wem/vih-myō-to—va-wam tsā-wohN nots*) (I [man/woman] was throwing up/vomiting all night) ✓ **Jestem w ciąży** (*yes-tem fch'yohN-zhih*) (I'm pregnant) ✓ **Jest mi niedobrze** (*yest mee n'ye-dob-zhe*) (I



feel sick) Even before you actually sneeze, and certainly right after, you'll hear **Na zdrowie!** (*na zdro-vye*) (Bless you!). Respond with **Dziękuję** (*dj'yen—koo-ye*) (Thank you!). You may be surprised to hear it again when toasting, as in *cheers*. They both mean *To your health*.

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 32: Anna ate some fast food yesterday and she's been unwell all night. She's at a doctor's surgery now.

Doctor: Co pani dolega?
tso pa-n'ee do-le-ga
What seems to be the trouble?

Anna: Bardzo źle się czuję. Mam gorączkę.
bar-dzo z'le sh'ye choo-ye mam go-ron-chke
I'm feeling very bad. I have a fever.

Całą noc miałam biegunkę i wymiotowałam trzy razy.
Wszystko mnie boli.

tso-wohN nots mya-wam bye-goon-ke ee vih-myo-to-va-wam tshih ra-zih fshih-stko mn'ye bo-lee
I had diarrhoea all night and I threw up three times.
Everything hurts.

Doctor: Zbadam panią. Proszę głęboko oddychać.
zba-dam pa-n'yohN pro-she gwem-bo-ko od-dih-hach'
Let me examine you. Please breathe deeply.

Ma pani zatrucie pokarmowe. Czy jest pani uczulona na jakieś leki?

ma pa-n'ee za-troo-ch'ye po-kar-mo-ve chih yest pa-n'ee oo-choo-lo-na na ya-kyesh' le-kee?
You have food poisoning. Are you allergic to any medication?

Anna: Nie, chyba nie.
n'ye hih-ba n'ye
No, I don't think so.

Doctor: Dobrze. Tu są recepty. Proszę to brać trzy razy dziennie po jedzeniu.

dob-zhe too sohN re-tsep-tih pro-she to brach' tshih ra-zih dj'yen-n'ye po ye-dze-n'yoo
Okay. Here are your prescriptions. Please take this three times a day after meals.

Proszę pić dużo wody. I życzę szybkiego powrotu do zdrowia.

pro-she peedj' doo-zho vo-dih ee zhih-che shihp-kye-go po-vro-too do zdro-vya
Drink lots of water. And I wish you a speedy recovery.

Words to Know

co panu/pani dolega?	<i>tso pa-noo/pa-n'ee</i> <i>do-le-ga</i>	what's troubling you? (formal to a man/woman)
czuć się	<i>chooch'sh'ye</i>	to feel (oneself)
mieć gorączkę	<i>myedj' go-ron-chke</i>	to have a fever
mieć biegunkę	<i>myedj' bye-goon-ke</i>	to have diarrhoea
wymiotować	<i>vih-myo-to-vach'</i>	to throw up
chyba nie	<i>hih-ba n'ye</i>	I don't think so
recepta	<i>re-tsep-ta</i>	prescription
dziennie	<i>dj'yen-n'ye</i>	per day
życzyć szyb- kiego powrotu do zdrowia	<i>zhih-chihch'shihp-kye- go po-vro-too do zdro-vya</i>	to wish a speedy recovery

Braving the dentist Dental care is highly professional and relatively inexpensive in Poland. In fact, a growing number of foreigners choose Poland for medical treatment, especially for dental work. Most of the medical staff, in bigger cities in particular, speak good English. However, if you go to a **gabinet dentystyczny** (*ga—bee-ned den-tih—stih-chnih*) (dental surgery) in a smaller

place, the following phrases will help you to name your problem with a 'big smile': ✓

Potrzebuję dobrego

dentysty/stomatologa (*po-tshe—boo-ye dobre-go den-tih-stih/sto-ma-tolo-ga*) (I need a good dentist) ✓ **Chciałbym/Chciałabym**

zapisać się na wizytę do doktora . . . / doktor . . . (*hch'yaw-bihm/hch'ya-wa-bihm za—pee-sach' sh'ye na vee—zih-te do dokto-ra/dok-tor*) (I'd like to make an

appointment to see Doctor . . . [male name/female name]) ✓ **Boli mnie ząb** (*bo-lee mn'ye zomp*) (I have a toothache) ✓

Poproszę o znieczulenie (*po—pro-she o zn'ye-choo—le-n'ye*) (Can I have

anaesthetic?) ✓ **Trzeba usunąć kamień** (*tshe-ba oo—soo-non'ch' ka-myen'*) (The plaque needs to be removed) ✓ **Ten ząb**

trzeba leczyć kanałowo (*ten zomp tshe-ba le-chihch' ka-na—wo-vo*) (This tooth requires a root canal) ✓ **Wypadła mi**

plomba (*vih—pa-dwa mee plom-ba*) (The filling fell out) ✓

Jedynka/dwójka/trójka/czwórka na górze po prawej stronie (*ye—dihn-ka/dvooy-ka/trooy-ka/chfoor-ka na goo-zhe po pra-vey stro-n'ye*) (Top right tooth [number] 1/2/3/4) ✓

Piątka/szóstka/siódemka/ósemka po lewej stronie na dole (*pyon-tka/shoos-tka/sh'yoo—dem-ka/oo—sem-ka po le-vey stro-n'ye na do-le*) (Bottom left tooth [number] 5/6/7/8) ✓**Złamał mi się ząb** (*zwa-maw mee sh'ye zomp*) (I've broken my tooth) ✓**Trzeba usunąć ten ząb** (*tshe-ba oo—soo-non'ch' ten zomp*) (This tooth needs to be pulled out) ✓**Kiedy mogę zapisać się na następną wizytę?** (*kye-dih mo-ge za—pee-sach' sh'ye na nas—temp-nohN vee—zih-te*) (When can I arrange my next appointment for?)

Talkin' the Talk

James has terrible toothache which has ruined the last two days of his holiday in Poland. James has had enough of the pain and makes an appointment to see a dentist.

James: **Chciałbym zapisać się na wizytę do dentysty.**
hch'yaw-bihm za-pee-sach' sh'ye na vee-zih-te do den-tih-stih
I'd like to make an appointment to see a dentist.

Receptionist: **Pasuje panu jutro o dziewiątej rano?**
pa-soo-ye pa-noo yoo-tro o dj'ye-vyon-tey ra-no?
Is tomorrow at 9 a.m. good for you?

James: **Tak. Dziękuję.**
tak dj'yen-koo-ye
Yes. Thank you.

James is now at the dental surgery.

James: **Boli mnie szóstka na górze po prawej stronie.**
(bo-lee mn'ye shoos-tka na goo-zhe po pra-vey stro-n'ye)
The top right sixth tooth hurts.

Dentist: **Tak. Rzeczywiście jest tu ubytek.**
tak zhe-chih-veesh'-ch'ye yest too oo-bih-tek
Yes. Indeed, there is a cavity.

Trzeba też usunąć kamień.
t-she-ba tesh oo-soo-non'ch' ka-myen'
The plaque needs to be removed, too.

Ze znieczuleniem?
ze zn'ye-choo-le-n'yem
Do you want anaesthetic?

James: **Tak, poproszę.**
tak po-pro-she
Yes, please.

Words to Know		
umówić się na wizytę	oo- <u>moo</u> -veech' sh'ye na vee- <u>zih</u> -te	to make an appointment
pasuje panu/pani . . . ?	pa- <u>soo</u> -ye pa-noo/ pa-n'ee	does . . . suit you? (formal to a man/ woman)
rzeczywiście	zhe-chih- <u>veesh</u> '-ch'ye	indeed
ubytek	oo- <u>bih</u> -tek	cavity
usunąć kamień	oo- <u>soo</u> -non'ch' ka-m'yen'	remove the plaque
znieczulenie	zn'ye-choo- <u>le</u> -n'ye	anaesthetic

Ensuring that you get reimbursed Don't forget to sort out prywatne ubezpieczenie (*prih* —vat-ne oo-bes-pye—che-n'ye) (individual insurance) before going on holiday. Having insurance means that at least you won't need to worry about money if you have an accident or some other trouble that requires professional help.

These phrases help you talk about insurance: ✓ **Muszę wykupić ubezpieczenie** (*moo-she vih—koo-peech' oo-bes-pye—che*-n'ye) (I've got to get insurance) ✓ **Mam pełne ubezpieczenie** (*mam pew-ne oo-bes-pye—che*-n'ye) (I'm fully insured) ✓ **Czy jest pan ubezpieczony?**

(*chih yest pan oo-bes-pye—cho-nih*) (Are you insured?) – formal, to a man ✓ **Czy moje ubezpieczenie to pokrywa?** (*chih mo-ye oo-bes-pye—che-n'ye to po—krih-va*) (Is that covered by my insurance?) ✓ **Co pokrywa ubezpieczenie?** (*tso po—krih-va oo-bes-pye—che-n'ye*) (What does the insurance cover?) ✓ **Poproszę rachunek dla ubezpieczyciela** (*po—pro-she ra—hoo-neg dla oo-bes-pye-chihch'ye-*



la) (Can I have a receipt for my insurer?) If you come from any European Union (EU) country and plan on visiting Poland, obtain a European Health Insurance Card (in your own country), which entitles you to emergency medical treatment at reduced cost or free of charge in any other EU country. Visit the website at www.ehic.ie.

Dealing with Car Accidents If you ever get involved in or witness a car accident, always call or ask somebody else to call the **policja** (*po—lee-tsya*) (police) and, in case of casualties, for **karetka** (*karet-ka*) (ambulance).

Here's how you do it: ✓ **Niech pan/pani szybko dzwoni po karetkę/po policję/po straż pożarną!** (*n'yeh pan/pa-n'ee shihp-*

ko dzvo-n'ee po karet-ke/po po—lee-tsye/po strash po—zhar-nohN) (Call an ambulance/the police/fire brigade immediately!) – formal, to a man/woman ✓

Chciałbym/Chciałabym zgłosić wypadek . . . (*hch'yaw-bihm hch'ya-wa-bihm zgwo-sh'eedj' vih—pa-dek*) (I'd like [man/woman] to report an accident . . .) • **na autostradzie** (*na aw-tostra-dj'ye*) (on the motorway) • **na ulicy Mickiewicza** (*na oo—lee-tsih mee-tskye-vee-cha*) (on Mickiewicz Street) • **na wyjeździe z autostrady A1** (*na vih—yez'-dj'ye z aw-to-stra-dih a ye-den*) (at the exit of the A1 motorway) ✓ **Są ranni** (*sohN ran-n'ee*) (There are casualties)  The

only number you need to call in any emergency situation in Poland is 112. Calling 112 from your mobile allows the police, fire brigade and health services to automatically and instantly determine your position and get to where you're involved in or witness to an emergency situation. Three separate emergency numbers also exist – 999 for an ambulance, 998 for the fire brigade and 997 for the police – but 112 works for all emergencies.

Later, when you talk to the police, you may want to say the following: ✓ **Drugi kierowca nie zatrzymał się na znaku stop** (*droo-gee kye—rof-tsa n'ye za—tshih-maw sh'ye na zna-koo stop*) (The other driver did not stop at the stop sign) ✓ **Kierowca TIR-a zjechał na przeciwny pas ruchu** (*kye—rof-tsa tee-ra zye-haw na pshe-ch'eev-nih pas roo-hoo*) (The lorry driver veered into the opposite lane) ✓ **Wjechał na skrzyżowanie na czerwonym świetle** (*vye-haw na skshih-zho—va-n'ye na cher-vo-nihm sh'fyet-le*) (He went over the crossroads at the red light) ✓ **Wjechała we mnie** (*vye—ha-wa ve mn'ye*) (She drove into me) ✓ **To nie moja wina** (*to n'ye mo-ya vee-na*) (It's not my fault) ✓ **To jego/jej wina** (*to ye-go/yey vee-na*) (It's

his/her fault) ✓ **Kierowca był pijany** (*kye—rof-tsa bihw pee—ya-nih*)
(The driver was drunk) ✓ **Jechał za szybko/za blisko** (*ye-haw za*



shihp-ko/za blees-ko) (He drove too fast/close) Remember to drive with your lights on all year round and 24 hours a day because you risk getting a fine – **mandat** (*man-dat*) – if you don't. Although the blood-alcohol limit is 0.02 per cent, not driving after you've had a drink is safer for both you and other drivers.

If stopped by a police patrol car (a common occurrence on Polish roads!), you may hear the following: ✓ **Proszę prawo jazdy i dowód rejestracyjny pojazdu** (*pro-she pra-vo yaz-dih ee do-voot re-yes-tra—tsihy-nih po—yaz-doo*) (Can I see your, driving licence and car registration documents?) ✓ **Jechał pan za szybko** (*ye-haw pan za shihp-ko*) (You were driving too fast) – formal, to a man ✓ **Wyprzedzała pani na zakazie** (*vih-pshe—dza-wa pa-n'ee na zaka-z'ye*) (You were overtaking illegally) – formal, to a woman ✓ **Nie ma pan/pani światła** (*n'ye ma pan/pa-n'ee sh'fya-tew*) (You have your lights off) – formal, to a man/woman

Talkin' the Talk



Audio track 33: Simon has just witnessed a road accident. He calls the 112 emergency line.

Simon: **Na autostradzie był wypadek. Proszę szybko przysłać karetkę.**
na aw-to-stra-dj'ye bihw vih-pa-dek pro-she shihp-ko pshih-swach' ka-ret-ke
There's been an accident on the motorway.
Can you send an ambulance quickly, please?

Emergency operator: **Czy są ranni?**
chih sohN ran-n'ee
Are there any casualties?

Simon: **Tak, dwie osoby.**
tak dvye o-so-bih
Yes, two people.

Emergency operator: **W jakim stanie?**
vya-keem sta-n'ye?
What's their condition?

Simon: **Mężczyzna oddycha, ale jest nieprzytomny. Kobieta mówi, że boli ją noga i klatka piersiowa.**
mehNsh-chih-zna od-dih-ha a-le yest n'ye-pshih-tom-nih ko-bye-ta moo-vee zhe bo-lee yohN no-ga ee klat-ka pyer-sh'yo-va
The man is breathing but unconscious. The woman has leg and chest pains.

Emergency operator: **Karetką będzie za dwie minuty.**
ka-ret-ka ben'-dj'ye za dvye mee-noo-tih
An ambulance will be there in two minutes.

Words to Know		
na autostradzie	<i>na aw-to-<u>stra</u>-dj'ye</i>	on the motorway
wypadek	<i>vih-<u>pa</u>-dek</i>	accident
karetka	<i>ka-<u>ret</u>-ka</i>	ambulance
ranni	<i><u>ran</u>-n'ee</i>	casualties
nieprzytomny	<i>n'ye-pshih-<u>tom</u>-nih</i>	unconscious
boli go/ją . . .	<i><u>bo</u>-lee go/yohN</i>	he/she has a pain in . . .

What Bad Luck! Getting Help with Legal Problems Being robbed is a nightmare. This event is even more awful when it happens on holiday in a foreign country. Although I hope this won't happen to you, of course (!), it's always good to be prepared in case it does.

Reporting to the police *Ale pech!* (*a-le peh*) (What bad luck!). Somebody has stolen your

brand new phone! You were robbed! You've lost your passport! Here are some expressions that can help you deal with unpleasant

situations: ✓ **Gdzie mam zgłosić włamanie/kradzież?** (*gdj'ye mam zgwo-sh'eedj' vwa—ma-n'ye/kra-dj'yesh*) (Where should I report the burglary/theft?) ✓ **Gdzie jest najbliższy posterunek policji?**

(*gdj'ye yest nay—blish-shih po-ste—roo-nek po—lee-tsyee*) (Where is the nearest police station?) ✓

Chciałabym zgłosić napad (*hch'ya-wa-bihm zgwo-sh'eech' na-pad*) (I'd like [woman] to report an attack) ✓

Zgubiłem/Zgubiłam paszport (*zgoo—bee-wem/zgoo—bee-wam pash-port*) (I've [man/woman] lost my passport) ✓

Ukradziono mi portfel (*oo-kra—dj'yo-no mee por-tfel*) (My wallet has been stolen) ✓

Ktoś ukradł mi telefon (*ktosh' oo-kradw mee tele-fon*) (Someone has stolen my phone) ✓ **Miałem/Miałam włamanie do**

samochodu (*mya-wem/mya-wam vwa—ma-n'ye do sa-mo—ho-doo*) (Someone has

broken into my car) – a man speaking ✓
Widziałem/Widziałam włamywacza
(*veedj'ya-wem/veedj'ya-wam vwa-mih*
—va-cha) (I saw [man/woman] the burglar) ✓
To był wysoki, dobrze zbudowany, łysy
meżczyzna (*to bihw vih—so-kee dob-zhe-*
zboo-do—va-nih wih-sih mehNsh—chih-
zna) (It was a tall, well-built, bald man) ✓
To była młoda kobieta (*to bih-wa mwo-da ko*
—bye-ta) (It was a young woman) And here's
what you may hear: ✓**Proszę pojechać z**
nami na komendę (*pro-she po—ye-hadj'*
zna-mee na komen-de) (You need to come to
the police station with us) ✓**Musi pan/pani**
złożyć zeznanie (*moo-sh'ee pan/pa-n'ee*
zwo-zhihdj' zezna-n'ye) (You have to make a
statement) – formal, to a man/woman ✓**Czy**
może pan/pani opisać tę osobę? (*chih*
mo-zhe pan/pa-n'ee o—pee-sach' te oso-
be) (Can you describe this person?) ✓**Kiedy**
to się stało? (*kye-dih to sh'ye sta-wo*)
(When did it happen?) ✓**Gdzie pan był/pani**
była w chwili zdarzenia? (*gdj'ye pan*

bihw/pa-n'ee bih-wa fhfee-lee zda—zhe-
n'ya) (Where were you at the time of the
 incident?) ✓ *Co zginęło?* (*tso zgee—ne-wo*)
 (What's missing?) That's a lot of information to
 take on board and you may need some
 professional help. Here's how you can request
 it: ✓ *Czy mogę prosić o prawnika, który*
mówi po angielsku? (*chih mo-ge pro-*
sh'eech' o prav—n'ee-ka ktoo-rih moo-vee
po an—gyel-skoo) (Can I have an English-
 speaking lawyer?) ✓ *Muszę skontaktować*
się z konsulatem (*moo-she skontakto-*
vach' sh'ye skon-soo—la-tem) (I need to
 contact the consulate) ✓ *Przepraszam, nic*
nie rozumiem (*pshe—pra-sham n'eets*
n'ye ro—zoo-myem) (I'm sorry, I don't
 understand anything) ✓ *Czy mogę prosić o*
tłumacza? (*chih mo-ge pro-sh'eech' o twoo*
—ma-cha) (Can I have a translator, please?)
Dealing with Domestic Emergencies In this
 section, I help you deal with some domestic
 emergencies – be it a water leak, problems
 with the Internet or an electricity failure. Here

are some expressions that may come in handy when something at home doesn't work: ✓ **Nie działa klimatyzacja** (*n'ye dj'ya-wa klee-ma-tih—za-tsya*) (The air-conditioning is not working) ✓ **Zepsuła się pralka** (*ze—psoo-wa sh'ye pral-ka*) (The washing machine broke) ✓ **(Jest) awaria prądu** (*yest a—va-rya pron-doo*) (There's been a power failure) ✓ **(Jest) awaria windy** (*yest a—va-rya veen-dih*) (The lift has broken down) ✓ **Leje się w łazience** (*le-ye sh'ye vwa—z'yen-tse*) (There's a water leak in the bathroom) ✓ **Mam problem z internetem** (*mam pro-blem zeen-terne-tem*) (I have a problem with the Internet) ✓ **Chciałbym zgłosić awarię instalacji gazowej** (*hch'yaw-bihm zgwo-sh'eech' a—va-rye een-stala-tsye gazo-vey*) (I'd like [man] to report a gas leak) ✓ **Trzeba zawołać fachowca** (*tshe-ba za—vo-wach' fa—hof-tsa*) (You need to call a specialist) ✓ **Potrzebuję dobrego hydraulika** (*po-tshe—boo-ye dobre-go hih-draw—lee-ka*) (I need a good plumber) ✓ **Nie**

ma wody (*n'ye ma vo-dih*) (There's no water) ✓ Proszę przyjechać jak najszybciej (*pro-she pshih—ye-hach' yak nay—shihp-ch'yey*) (Please come as soon as possible) ✓ Da się to naprawić dzisiaj? (*da sh'ye to napra-veedj' dj'ee-sh'yay*) (Is it possible to fix it today?)



Fun & Games

Some words relating to a theft have escaped! See if you can find a place for them in the dialogue between Mrs Jones and the police officer:

konsulatem, dokumenty, osobę, zeznanie, ktoś, kradzież, gdzie

Mrs Jones: Dzień dobry. Chciałabym zgłosić

Officer: Co zginęło?

Mrs Jones: Pieniądze i

Officer: Kiedy i to się stało?

Mrs Jones: Godzinę temu jechałam autobusem i ukradł mi torbę.

Officer: Czy może pani opisać tę ?

Mrs Jones: Niestety, nie. Było dużo ludzi.

Officer: Musi pani złożyć

Mrs Jones: Dobrze. W torbie miałam też paszport. Muszę skontaktować się z

Answer key:

kradzież, dokumenty, gdzie, ktoś, osobę, zeznanie, konsulatem

Chapter 18

Polish for Public Servants and Professionals In This Chapter

► Describing what you do ► Working in the health services ► Talking about the police and fire services ► Selling telecommunications products If you're thinking about (or you already have) a career in public services, **śłużby publiczne** (*swoo-zhbih poo—blee-chne*), or you work in a profession, this chapter helps you talk about it in Polish.

Talking About Your Job If you don't really know what to talk about, work is always a good (and safe) topic. Here's how you can ask someone about their work: ✓ **Czym się zajmujesz?** (*chihm sh'ye zay—moo-yesh*) (What do you do for a living?) – informal ✓ **Czym się pan/pani zajmuje?** (*chihm sh'ye pan/pa-n'ee zay—moo-ye*) (What do you do for living?) – formal, to a

man/woman ✓ **Co pan/pani robi (zawodowo)?** (*tso pan/pa-n'ee ro-bee (za-vo—do-vo)*) (What do you do (professionally)?) – formal, to a man/woman ✓ **Gdzie pan/pani pracuje?** (*gdj'ye pan/pa-n'ee pra-tsoo-ye*) (Where do you work?) –

formal, to a man/woman  If you talk about your job you can use the phrase **Pracuję jako . . .** (*pra-tsoo-ye ya-ko*) (I work as . . .) followed by the nominative (no change in the ending) or **Jestem . . .** (*yes-tem*) (I'm a . . .) or **Zajmuję się . . .** (*zay—moo-ye sh'ye*) (I deal with . . .) followed by the instrumental case (the ending -em for masculine and neuter nouns and -ą for

feminine). (If you need more work on those two cases, make your way to Chapter 2 for the nominative and Chapter 8 for the instrumental.) Some of the jobs you may hear about are: ✓

Jestem doradcą finansowym (yes-tem do—rat-tsohN fee-nanso-vihm)

(I'm a financial advisor) ✓

Pracuję w branży farmaceutycznej (pra-tsoo-ye vbran-zhih far-ma-tsew—tih-chney)

(I work in the pharmaceutical industry) ✓

Jestem pracownikiem budowlanym (yes-tem pra-tsou—n'ee-kyem boo-do—vla-nihm)

(I'm a construction worker) ✓

Uczę angielskiego w szkole językowej (oo-che an-gyel—skye-go fshko-le

yen-zih—ko-vey) (I teach English in a

language school) ✓ **Jestem**
menedżerem projektu (*yes-tem me-
ne—dje-rem pro-ye-ktoo*) (I'm a
project manager) ✓ **Pracuję w szpitalu**
jako lekarz/lekarka (*pra-tsoo-ye
fshpee—ta-loo ya-ko le-kash/lekar-
ka*) (I work in a hospital as a
[male/female] doctor) ✓ **Projektuję**
strony internetowe (*pro-ye-ktoo-ye
stro-nih een-ter-neto-ve*) (I'm a
website designer) – literally: I design
websites ✓ **Jestem kucharzem** (*yes-
tem koo—ha-zhem*) (I'm a cook) ✓
Jestem kelnerem/kelnerką (*yes-
tem kelne-rem/kelner-kohN*) (I'm a
waiter/waitress) ✓ **Zajmuję się**
marketingiem i reklamą (*zay
—moo-ye sh'ye mar-ke—teen-gyem*

ee rekla-mohN) (I work in [literally: deal with] marketing and advertising) ✓

Jestem programistą (*yes-tem pro-gra—mee-stohN*) (I'm a programmer)

You may also hear about different states of employment: ✓ **Jestem**

samozatrudniony/samozatrudniona

(*yes-tem sa-mo-za-trood—n'yo-nih/sa-mo-za-trood—n'yo-na*) (I'm

self-employed) – man/woman ✓ **Teraz**

nie pracuję (*te-ras n'ye pra-tsoo-ye*)

(I'm not working at the moment) ✓

Jestem bezrobotny/bezrobotna

(*yes-tem bezrobo-tnih/bezrobo-tna*)

(I'm unemployed) – man/woman

Dressing up or down

You may be surprised to see all the colours Polish people wear in the workplace. The attitude is that if you don't have face-to-face meetings with clients, wearing uncomfortable suits or high heels is pointless. However, those working in western-style companies have to dress smartly all week long and only the lucky ones have the luxury of casual Fridays!

If you have a business meeting or want to sort out something with local authorities, formal business dress is the norm. And remember, you'll be judged on your appearance! For Poles, dressing well is a sign of your respect for them.

The verb pracować (to work) The verb **pracować** (*pra-tso-vach'*) (to work) is the most important tool when you want to describe what you do. It belongs to the **-ę/-esz** type of conjugation.



For verbs that end in **-ować** in the infinitive (the basic dictionary form) – such as **pracować** – you take off the **-ować** and replace it with **-uję, -ujesz, -uje, -ujemy, -ujecie, -ują** (*oo-ye oo-yesh oo-ye oo-ye-mih oo-ye-ch'ye oo-yohN*), as shown in Table 18-1.

Table 18-1 Conjugation of Pracować (to work)		
Personal Pronoun	Conjugation	Pronunciation
ja (I)	pracuję	<i>pra-tsoo-ye</i>
ty (you)	pracujesz	<i>pra-tsoo-yesh</i>
on/ona/ono/pan/pani (he/she/it/'you' formal to a man/woman)	pracuje	<i>pra-tsoo-ye</i>
my (we)	pracujemy	<i>pra-tsoo-ye-mih</i>
wy (you)	pracujecie	<i>pra-tsoo-ye-ch'ye</i>
oni/one/państwo (they men or mixed group/female/'you' formal)	pracują	<i>pra-tsoo-yohN</i>

To talk about your work, you may use these sentences: ✓ **Moja praca jest ciekawa** (*mo-ya pra-tsa yest ch'ye—ka-va*) (My work is interesting) ✓ **Pracuję jako kierowca** (*pra-tsoo-ye ya-ko kye—rof-tsa*) (I work as a [bus/lorry/car] driver) ✓ **Pracuję na umowę zlecenie**

(*pra-tsoo-ye na oo—mo-ve zle—tse-n'ye*) (I'm a contractor) ✓ **Już (tu) nie pracuję** (*yoosh (too) n'ye pra-tsoo-ye*) (I don't work [here] any more) Industries and departments To indicate what industry or department you work in, start with **Pracuję w branży . . .** (*pra-tsoo-ye vbran-zhih*) and add the appropriate industry from Table 18-2 to say *I work in the . . . industry*.

Table 18-2		Industries
English	Polish	Pronunciation
advertising	reklamowej	re-kla- <u>mo</u> -vey
banking	bankowej	ban- <u>ko</u> -vey
building	budowlanej	boo-do- <u>vla</u> -ney
catering	gastronomicznej	ga-stro-no- <u>mee</u> -chney
education	edukacyjnej	e-doo-ka- <u>tsihy</u> -ney
energy	energetycznej	e-ner-ge- <u>tih</u> -chney
finance	finansowej	fee-nan- <u>so</u> -vey
food	spożywczej	spo- <u>zhih</u> -fchey
hotel	hotelarskiej	ho-te-lar-skyey
insurance	ubezpieczeniowej	oo-bes-pye-che- <u>n'yo</u> -vey
IT (information technology)	komputerowej/ informatycznej	kom-poo-te- <u>ro</u> -vey/een-for- ma- <u>tih</u> -chney
marketing	marketingowej	mar-ke-teen- <u>go</u> -vey
sales	handlowej	han- <u>dlo</u> -vey
technical	technicznej	te- <u>hn'ee</u> -chney
telecommunications	telefonicznej	te-le-fo- <u>n'ee</u> -chney
tourism	turystycznej	too-rih- <u>stih</u> -chney

Table 18-3 lists some departments, many of which are similar to their counterpart in Table 18-2. In this instance, start by saying, **Pracuję w dziale/w departamencie . . .** (*pra-tsoo-ye vdj'ya-le/vde-par-ta-men'ch'ye*) and add a department to say, 'I work in the . . . department'.

Table 18-3		Departments
English	Polish	Pronunciation
advertising	reklamy	re- <u>kla</u> -mih
customer services	obsługi klienta	op- <u>swa</u> -gee klee- <u>yen</u> -ta
finance	finansowym	fee-nan- <u>so</u> -vihm
human resources (HR)	personalnym/HR	per-so- <u>na</u> -nihm/ha er
information technology (IT)	komputerowym/ informatycznym	kom-poo-te- <u>ro</u> -vihm/een- for-ma- <u>ti</u> h-chnihm
legal	prawnym	<u>pra</u> -vnihm
marketing	marketingu	mar-ke- <u>teen</u> -goo
sales	handlowym	han- <u>dlo</u> -vihm
technical	technicznym	te- <u>hn</u> 'ee-chnihm

Talkin' the Talk

Krystyna (*krih-stih-na*) and Ignacy (*ee-gna-tsih*) have met at a conference in Warsaw and they engage in a conversation about their work:

- Krystyna: **Czym się pan zajmuje?**
chihm sh'ye pan zay-moo-ye
 What do you do for a living?
- Ignacy: **Jestem przedstawicielem handlowym firmy farmaceutycznej. Szukam nowych klientów. A pani?**
yes-tem pshet-sta-vee-ch'ye-lem han-dlo-vihm feer-mih far-ma-tsew-tih-chney shoo-kam no-vihh klee-yen-toof a pa-n'ee
 I'm a sales representative for a pharmaceutical company. I'm looking for new clients. And you?
- Krystyna: **Pracuję w branży finansowej. Jestem doradcą finansowym dla firm.**
pra-tsoo-ye vbran-zhih fee-nan-so-vey yes-tem do-rat-tsohN fee-nan-so-vihm dla feerm
 I work in the finance industry. I'm a financial advisor for companies.
- Ignacy: **To chyba niełatwe w czasie kryzysu finansowego.**
to hih-ba n'ye-wat-fe fcha-sh'ye krih-zih-soo
fee-nan-so-ve-go
 That's probably not so easy in the financial crisis.
- Krystyna: **Nie jest tak źle.**
n'ye yest tak z'le
 It's not so bad.

Words to Know		
przedstawiciel handlowy	<i>pshet-sta-vee- ch'yel han-dlo-vih</i>	sales representative
firma farmaceutyczna	<i>feer-ma far- ma-tsew- tih-chna</i>	pharmaceutical company
szukać	<i>shoo-kach'</i>	to look for
w branży finansowej	<i>vbran-zhih fee-nan-so-vey</i>	in the finance industry
doradca finansowy	<i>do-rat-tsa fee-nan-so-vih</i>	financial advisor
kryzys	<i>krih-zihs</i>	crisis

Working in a Hospital or Pharmacy
Chapter 15 explains how to deal with a personal health problem or an emergency. But if you work in the health field, you may need to know the phrases in the following list: ✓

Pan/pani doktor przyjmuje od poniedziałku do piątku od ósmej do piętnastej (*pan/pa-n'ee dok-tor*

*pshihiy—moo-ye ot po-n'ye—dj'yaw-
koo do pyon-tkoo ot oo-smey do pyet
—nas-tey)* (The doctor [male/female]
sees patients from Monday to Friday
from 8 a.m. to 3 p.m.) ✓ Mamy wolny
termin pierwszego marca o
dziewiątej rano (*ma-mih vol-nih ter-
meen pyer—fshe-go mar-tsa o dj'ye
—vyon-tey ra-no*) (We have the 1st of
March at 9 a.m. available) ✓ Ma
pan/pani Europejską Kartę
Pacjenta? (*ma pan/pa-n'ee ew-ro
—pey-skohN kar-te pa—tsyen-ta*) (Do
you have a European Health Insurance
Card?) ✓ Czy jest pan
ubezpieczony/pani ubezpieczona?
(*chih yest pan oo-bes-pye—cho-
nih/pa-n'ee oo-bes-pye—cho-na*) (Do

you have insurance?) formal, to a man/woman ✓**Proszę chwilę poczekać** (*pro-she hfee-le po—che-kach'*) (Wait a moment, please) formal ✓**Dam panu/pani skierowanie na badania** (*dam pa-noo/pa-n'ee skye-ro—va-n'ye na bada-n'ya*) (I'll give you a referral for tests) – formal, to a man/woman ✓**Zapraszam na kontrolę za miesiąc** (*za—pra-sham na kontro-le za mye-sh'yonts*) (Please come back for a check-up in a month) ✓**To jest silny lek przeciwbólowy** (*to yest sh'eel-nih lek pshe-ch'eev-boo—lo-vih*) (This is a strong painkiller) ✓**Dam panu/pani coś na biegunkę i gorączkę** (*dam pa-noo/pa-n'ee tsosh' na bye—goon-ke*

ee go—ron-chke) (I'll give you
something for diarrhoea and fever) ✓
Ten lek jest tylko na receptę (*ten
lek yest tihl-ko na re—tse-pte*) (You
need a prescription for this medicine) ✓
Trzeba zrobić prześwietlenie (*tshe-
ba zro-beech' pshe-sh'fye—tle-n'ye*)
(We need to take an X-ray) ✓ **Czy
bierze pan/pani jakieś leki?** (*chih
bye-zhe pan/pa-n'ee ya-kyesh' le-
kee*) (Are you on any medication?)
formal, to a man/woman ✓ **Czy ma
pan/pani na coś alergię?** (*chih ma
pan/pa-n'ee na tsosh' aler-gye*) (Do
you have any allergies?) formal, to a
man/woman ✓ **Już wysyłam karetkę**
(*yoozh vih—sih-wam karet-ke*) (The
ambulance is on its way)

Talkin' the Talk

Dr Jones works in a hospital and he's just been called to a patient who has been hit by a car. This conversation is formal.

Dr Jones: **Poproszę kartę pacjenta. Co się stało?**

po-pro-she kar-te pa-tsyen-ta tso sh'ye sta-wo

Can I have the patient's chart? What's happened?

Nurse: **Pacjent został potrącony przez samochód na przejściu dla pieszych. Jest przytomny.**

pa-tsyent zos-taw po-tron-tso-nih pshes sa-mo-hoot

na pshay-sh'ch'yoo dla pye-shih yest pshih-tom-nih

The patient was hit by a car on the zebra crossing. He is conscious.

Dr Jones (to the patient): **Jak się pan czuje?**

yak sh'ye pan choo-ye

How are you feeling?

Patient: **Wszystko mnie boli, ale najbardziej lewa ręka i noga.**

fshih-stko mn'ye bo-lee a-le nay-bar-dj'yey le-va

ren-ka ee no-ga

Everything hurts but my left arm and leg hurt the most.

Dr Jones: **Noga powinna być w porządku, ale ręka jest złamana. Trzeba założyć gips.**

no-ga po-veen-na bihch' fpo-zhont-koo a-le ren-ka

yezd zwa-ma-na tshe-ba za-wo-zhihch' geeps

Your leg looks okay but your arm is broken. We need to put it in plaster.

Patient: **Kręci mi się w głowie i jest mi niedobrze.**

kren'-ch'ee mee sh'ye vgwo-vye ee yest mee

n'ye-dob-zhe

I feel dizzy and sick.

Dr Jones: **Zrobimy badania i prześwietlenie ręki i nogi. Damy panu coś przeciwbólowego.**

zro-bee-mih ba-da-n'ya ee pshe-sh'fye-tle-n'ye ren-

kee ee no-gee da-mih pa-noo tsosh'

pshe-ch'eev-boo-lo-ve-go

We will run some tests and X-ray your arm and leg. And we will give you some painkillers.

Czy bierze pan jakieś lekarstwa?

chih bye-zhe pan ya-kyesh le-kar-stfa

Are you on any medication now?

Patient: **Nie, nie biorę.**

N'ye, n'ye byo-re

No, I'm not.

Service with a smile You may notice that some Poles working in public service jobs or for local authorities are not as polite or keen on helping you as you might expect. This attitude reaches back to the time of Communism when you had to have contacts in the right place to be able to gain access to information, services or goods in short supply.

Your best bet when dealing with local authorities or public servants is to let a wide smile help you **załatwić sprawę** (za—wat-feech' spra-ve), which is colloquial for *sort out your matter* smoothly.

Words to Know

przytomny	<i>pshih-<u>tom</u>-nih</i>	conscious
wszystko mnie boli	<i><u>fshih</u>-<u>stko</u> mn'ye <u>bo</u>-lee</i>	everything hurts
gips	<i>geeps</i>	plaster
prześwietlenie	<i>pshe-sh'fye-<u>tle</u>-n'ye</i>	X-ray
zrobić badania	<i><u>zro</u>-<u>beedj'</u> ba-<u>da</u>-n'ya</i>	to run tests
brać lekarstwa	<i>brach'le-<u>kar</u>-stfa</i>	to take medicine

**Working for the Police and Fire
Department** In this section you can read

expressions that can be useful if you work for the police or fire services.

Practise these phrases if you're a police officer: ✓ **Jest pan aresztowany/Jest pani aresztowana pod zarzutem . . .** (*yest pan a-resh-to—va-nih/yest pa-n'ee a-resh-to—va-na pod za—zhoo-tem*) (You're being arrested on suspicion of . . .) – formal, to a man/woman ✓ **Musi pan/pani złożyć zeznanie** (*moo-sh'ee pan/pa-n'ee zwo-zihdj' zezna-n'ye*) (You need to make a statement) formal, to a man/woman ✓ **Proszę z nami na komendę** (*pro-she zna-mee na komen-de*) (Please come with us to the police station) ✓ **Poproszę dokumenty** (*po—pro-she do-koo—men-tih*) (Can I see some ID, please?) ✓ **Zabieramy pana na izbę wytrzeźwień** (*za-bye—ra-mih pa-na na eez-be vih—tshe-z'vyen'*) (We're taking you to the drunk tank [a cell where the person can sober up]) ✓ **Gdzie doszło do incydentu?** (*gdj'ye do-shwo do een-tsih—den-too*) (Where did the incident happen?) You can read more about police emergencies in Chapter 15.

If you're a firefighter, the following phrases are part of your vocabulary: ✓ **Pracuję w straży pożarnej** (*pra-tsoo-ye fstra-zhih po—zhar-ney*) (I work for the fire service) ✓ **Przyjąłem/Przyjęłam zgłoszenie pożaru w centrum** (*psih—yo-wem/pshih—ye-wam zgwo—she-n'ye po—zha-roo tsen-troom*) (We've had a fire reported in the city centre) – a man/woman speaking ✓ **Gdzie jest pożar?** (*gdj'ye yest po-zhar*) (Where's the fire?) ✓ **Czy ktoś jest w budynku?** (*chih ktosh' yest vboo—dihn-koo*) (Is there anyone in the building?) ✓ **Przyczyną pożaru była awaria instalacji gazowej** (*pshih—chih-nohN po—zha-roo bih-wa ava-rya een-stala-tsyeey gazo-vey*) (The cause of the fire was a broken gas installation) ✓ **Nikt nie ucierpiał** (*n'eekt n'ye oo—ch'yer-pyaw*) (Nobody was hurt) ✓ **Strażacy będą na miejscu za pięć minut** (*stra—zha-tsih ben-dohN na myey-stsoo za*

pyen'ch' mee-noot) (The fire brigade will be there in five minutes) ✓
Mam dzisiaj dyżur (*mam dj'ee-sh'yay dih-zhoor*) (I'm on duty today)

Talkin' the Talk

One of the residents in a block of flats on ul. Polna (*oo-lee-tsa pol-na*) has woken up and noticed that there is a fire in the building on the other side of the street. He calls the fire service on 998.

Fire service: **Straż pożarna, słucham?**
strash po-zhar-na swoo-ham
Fire service, how can I help?

Resident: **W bloku na przy ulicy Polnej wybuchł pożar.**
vblo-koo na pshih oo-lee-tsih pol-ney vih-boohw po-zhar
There is fire in a block of flats on Polna street.

Fire service: **Czy ktoś jest w budynku?**
chih ktosh' yezd vboo-dihn-koo
Is there anyone in the building?

Resident: **Chyba tak.**
hiih-ba tak
I think so.

Fire service: **Już jedziemy.**
yoosh ye-dj'ye-mih
We're on the way.

Words to Know

straż pożarna	<i>strash po-zhar-na</i>	fire service
pożar	<i>po-zhar</i>	fire
ktoś	<i>ktosh'</i>	someone
chyba tak	<i>hiih-ba tak</i>	I think so
już jedziemy	<i>yoosh ye-dj'ye-mih</i>	we're on the way

Connecting People In Chapter 9 I talk in

depth about making phone calls, but in this section, I present the Polish you need to know to sell telecommunication products: ✓W czym mogę pomóc? (*fchihm mo-ge po-moots*) (How can I help you?) ✓To jest najnowszy model (*to yest nay—nof-shih mo-del*) (This is a brand new model) ✓Czy to będzie telefon prywatny czy na firmę? (*chih to ben'-dj'ye tele-fon prih—vat-nih chih na feer-me*) (Is it going to be a personal or business phone?) ✓Mamy teraz atrakcyjną ofertę (*ma-mih te-ras a-trak—tsihy-nohN ofer-te*) (We currently have a special offer) ✓Dla stałych klientów mamy zniżki (*dla sta-wihh klee—yen-toof ma-mih*

zn'yeesh-kee) (We have discounts for our regular customers) ✓ **Będzie pan/pani mieć dwieście minut wliczonych w abonament** (***ben'-dj'ye pan/pa-n'ee myech' dvyesh'-ch'ye mee-nood vlee—cho-nihh va-bona-ment***) (You have two hundred minutes included) – formal, to a man/woman ✓ **Abonament wynosi 40 zł na miesiąc** (***a-bona-ment vih—no-sh'ee chter—dj'yesh'-ch'ee zwo-tihh na mye-sh'yonts***) (The monthly fee/line rental is 40 PLN) ✓ **Umowa jest na dwa lata** (***oo—mo-va yest na dva la-ta***) (The contract is for two years) ✓ **Można później zmienić taryfę** (***mo-zhna pooz'-n'yey zmye-n'eech' ta—rih-fe***) (You will be able to change your

tariff later) ✓Mamy telefony na abonament i na kartę (*ma-mih te-lefo-nih na a-bona-ment ee na kar-te*) (We have phones on contract or on a pay-as-you-go basis) ✓Ma pan/pani 100 mega danych (*ma pan/pa-n'ee sto me-ga da-nihh*) (You have 100 megabytes of data) – formal, to a man/woman ✓W telefonie jest też Internet (*fte-lefo-n'ye yest tesh een-ter-net*) (The phone has Internet access too) ✓Mam słaby zasięg (*mam swa-bih za-sh'yenk*) (The reception is bad)



Fun & Games

The words in the following sentences have become all mixed up. Put each sentence in the correct order.

1. się, zajmuje, czym, pan, ?
2. dam, gorączkę, na, pani, coś, biegunkę, i
3. czy, lekarstwa, bierze, pan, jakieś, ?
4. na, pracuję, etatu, pół
5. nami, na, proszę, z, komendę
6. branży, pracuję, w, farmaceutycznej
7. pracuję, w, jako, lekarz, szpitalu
8. jest, pożar, gdzie, ?
9. będzie, za, karetka, pięć, minut

Answer key:

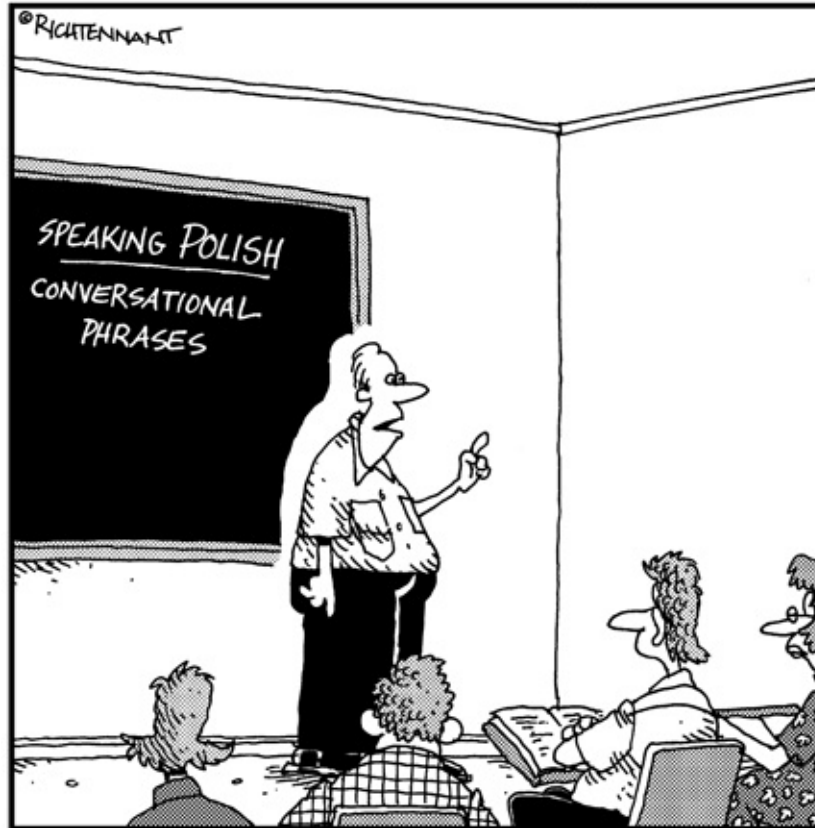
1. Czym się pan zajmuje? (What do you do for a living?)
2. Dam pani coś na biegunkę i gorączkę or Dam pani coś na gorączkę i biegunkę (I'll give you something for diarrhoea and fever) or (I'll give you something for fever and diarrhoea)
3. Czy bierze pan jakieś lekarstwa? (Are you on any medication now?)
4. Pracuję na pół etatu (I work part-time)
5. Proszę z nami na komendę (Please come with us to the police station)
6. Pracuję w branży farmaceutycznej (I work in the pharmaceutical industry)
7. Pracuję w szpitalu jako lekarz (I work as a doctor in a hospital)
8. Gdzie jest pożar? (Where's the fire?)
9. Karetka będzie za 5 minut (The ambulance will be 5 minutes)

Part V

The Part of Tens

The 5th Wave

By Rich Tennant



"Common phrases you'll hear Polish people speak to foreigners are 'Welcome to our country,' 'Have a good visit,' 'Yes, we've heard the jokes,' and 'No, we don't think they're funny.'"

In this part . . .

If you're looking for small, easily digestible pieces of information about Polish, this part is for you. Here, you can find ways to speak Polish quickly; useful Polish expressions to know; and celebrations

worth joining in.

Chapter 19

Ten Ways to Pick Up Polish Quickly In This Chapter

- ▶ Dipping into the written word ▶ Listening to the spoken word
 - ▶ Exchanging language skills
- Learning a new language, especially if the language happens to be Polish, can be challenging at first – phrases seem like tongue twisters and the grammar can give you a real headache. But that's just the first impression and with good guidance (hopefully you'll find your *Polish For Dummies* counts!), you'll find diving into the language enjoyable and easy in no time.

This chapter shares a few secrets of the best approach on how to effectively learn the Polish language.

Reading Polish Magazines and Easy Books If you find reading magazines or articles too advanced, you can always try easy Polish books, which are simplified versions of well-known novels, plays, short stories and so on and usually have vocabulary boxes with English translations so you don't

have to use your Polish–English dictionary so often. You can check out www.2ndlanguage.co.uk/ebooks.

Watching Polish Films

This is probably one of the most enjoyable ways of picking up the language. Check out foreign bookshops or the Internet for excellent Polish films with English subtitles and learn the language while still enjoying the film. You can play the film a couple of times. Use the pause button to stop the film while you write down interesting phrases.

Using Stickers or Flashcards

Write words or expressions you find useful, interesting or difficult to remember on the pages of a sticky pad or on flashcards. You can post the sticky pages on the wall next to your computer, on the items they identify or wherever you like. Just by looking at them, you can't help but learn the phrases fast. Use the flashcards to quiz yourself on your bus ride to work or on the treadmill at the gym.

Listening to Polish Music and Radio
Buy yourself some Polish songs and look up the lyrics on the Internet. You're bound to find yourself singing along!

When doing some housework, put on a Polish radio station or turn on a Polish TV channel (available online too!) and be immersed in the sound of the Polish language. Even just passive listening helps your ear to get used to the word and sentence intonation and improves your pronunciation!

Surfing the Internet

The Internet is, undoubtedly, the richest source of material of all kinds that can help you build up your mental Polish library. Just type 'Polish language' in your search engine and let yourself dive into whatever interests you.

Using Language CDs and Computer Programs You'll easily find a number of CDs or computer programs that can help you to pick up and polish your Polish. The audio tracks that come with

your *Polish For Dummies* give you the opportunity to get a better idea of what Polish sounds like. Interactive programs not only enable you to listen to the pronunciation and practise the spelling but also to record your voice . . . and some even correct you!

Looking Up Words in the Dictionary
Whenever you come across a new word, look it up in a dictionary and try to memorise a sentence with it. With so many online dictionaries and phone applications (many of which are free or very cheap), you can check the meaning of new words instantly. Of course, having a traditional printed dictionary is always a good thing.

Visiting Poland

The best way by far to pick up a language is to visit the country where it's spoken. Visiting Poland, even if just for a short weekend, can hugely improve your speaking and listening comprehension. You'll be exposed to the language all day long, surrounded by the sound of Polish and, wherever you turn your head, you'll see signs in Polish. Bring a pocket notebook and jot down all the new or interesting expressions you don't understand so that you can look them up in a dictionary – or ask a Pole to translate.

Mingling with Poles

You may be lucky enough to live in an area with a Polish community or work with Polish people. Check out if there's anyone who would like to practise Polish with you in exchange for English. Interacting with native speakers helps you to learn the spoken language naturally and to get to know the people.

Taking Polish Classes

Search the Internet or local newspapers for Polish courses or one-to-one lessons. Regular classes help you to learn the language in a structured way, and with the help of an experienced teacher, you'll easily get through the labyrinth of Polish endings, pronunciation and sentence structure. Most language classes include some cultural training too so that you can familiarise yourself with the dos and don'ts of everyday (Polish) life.

Chapter 22

Ten Phrases That Make You Sound Fluent in Polish In This Chapter ► Casual assurances ► Thoughtful expressions
Knowing the right expressions and using them at the right place and moment can convince Polish native speakers that you speak fluent Polish. In this chapter, you can master ten expressions that will impress your Polish friends when you use them. Ready?

Nie ma mowy!

(*n'ye ma mo-vih*) (No way!) If translated literally this expression means something like 'No speaking/saying'. Use it when you want to clearly express your disagreement with something and end the discussion. A similar expression is **W żadnym wypadku!** (*vzha-dnihm vih—pat-koo*) (In no case!).

Nie ma sprawy (*n'ye ma spra-vih*) (No problem.) If somebody asks you for a favour and you're happy to help, you can simply say **Nie ma sprawy (*n'ye ma spra-vih*) meaning *No problem*.** You can also use this colloquial expression when someone apologises to you for something, as in this example: **Przepraszam, że nie oddzwoniłem (*pshe—pra-sham zhe n'ye od-dzvo—n'ee-wem*) (I apologise for not calling you back) – a man speaking Nie ma sprawy (*n'ye ma spra-vih*) (That's fine/No problem/No big deal)** **Być może and Może być (*bihch' mo-zhe*) (mo-zhe bihch')** (Perhaps) (Yes, that's fine) These two are very Polish and quite confusing

expressions as they mean different things. Być może (*bihch' mo-zhe*) translates to *perhaps, maybe, possibly*, as in: Być może w tym roku zmienię pracę (*bihch' mo-zhe ftihm ro-koo zmye-n'ye pra-tse*) (Perhaps I'll change my job this year) Być może masz rację (*bihch' mo-zhe mash ra-tsye*) (Maybe you're right) Może być (*mo-zhe bihch'*), however, is used for agreeing with something: Napijesz się kawy? (*na—pee-yesh sh'ye ka-vih*) (Would you like some coffee?) Może być (*mo-zhe bihch'*) (Yes, that's fine) Może być trochę więcej? (*mo-zhe bihch' tro-he vye-tsey*) (Is a little bit more okay?) Tak, może być (*tak mo-zhe bihch'*) (Yes,

that's fine) Wszystko (mi) jedno (*fshih-stko mee ye-dno*) (I don't mind/I don't really care) You can use this phrase to express that you don't mind if it's one way or another or that you really couldn't care less.

Nie mam (zielonego/bladeo) pojęcia (*n'ye mam (z'ye-lone-go/blade-go) po—yen'-ch'ya*) (I have no idea) This expression literally translates to *I don't have the green/pale idea* and naturally you use it to say that you know nothing about the matter.

0 co chodzi?

(*o tso ho-dj'ee*) (What's going on?/What's the matter?/What's the problem?) Use this phrase if your friend is in some kind of trouble and you don't actually know what it is but want to find out, or your child is in a bad mood for some reason unknown to you. To get

answers, simply ask **O co chodzi?**

Szkoda!/Jaka szkoda!

(*shko-da/ya-ka shko-da*) (That's a pity!/What a shame!) You can use this phrase to express your regret that something won't happen or can't be done, such as your friends can't join you for your birthday party or you won't be in town when they visit.

Co za pech!

(*tso za peh*) (What bad luck!) Some days everything seems to go wrong and nothing works in your favour. You lose your keys, miss your train and your wife's birthday just slips your mind. **Co za pech!**

Pozdrów go/ją ode mnie (*po-zdroov go/yohN ode mn'ye*) (Say 'hello' to him/her) Polish people like to keep in touch with their friends and never forget to send regards to their friends' friends or relatives. Master this phrase as a friendly way to show you care.

Udanej zabawy!

(oo—da-ney zaba-vih) (Have fun!/Enjoy!) You say this phrase to someone who's going to a party or on a date.

Polish–English Mini-Dictionary

A

a (a): and, yet **abonament** (a-bo-na-ment) m: subscription, fee **albo** (al-bo): or **ale** (a-le): but **aleja** (a-le-ya) f: avenue **alergia** (a-ler-gya) f: allergy **alkohol** (al-ko-hol) m: alcohol **ambasada** (am-ba-sa-da) f: embassy **apteczka** (a-pte-chka) f: first aid kit **apteka** (a-pte-ka) f: pharmacy **autobusem** (aw-to-boo-sem) m: by bus

B

babcia (bap-ch'ya) f: grandmother **bagaż** (ba-gash) m: luggage **banan** (ba-nan) m: banana **banknot** (ban-knot) m: note **bankomat** (ban-ko-mat) m: cash machine **baranina** (ba-ra-n'ee-na) f: lamb **basen** (ba-sen) m: swimming pool **bezrobotny** (bez-ro-bo-tnih) m: unemployed **BHP** (be ha pe): Health and Safety **biegunka** (bye-goon-ka) f: diarrhoea **bilet** (bee-let) m: ticket **biurko** (byoor-ko) n: desk **biuro podróży** (byoo-ro po-droo-zhih) n: travel agents **blisko** (blee-sko): near, close by **boleć** (bo-lech') perf. **zaboleć** (za-bo-lech'): hurt, ache **ból** (bool) m: ache, pain **branża** (bran-zha) f: industry **brat** (brat) m: brother **bratowa** (bra-to-va) f: sister-in-law **brokuły** (bro-koo-wih) pl: broccoli **brudny** (broo-dnih) m: dirty **budowa** (boo-do-va) f: construction **butelka** (boo-tel-ka) f: bottle **być** (bihch'): be

C

cena (tse-na) f: price **cebula** (tse-boo-la) f: onion **chcieć** (hch'yech'): want, wish **chętnie** (hen-tn'ye): gladly, willingly **chleb** (hle-p) m: bread **chodzić** (ho-dj'eech'): go, walk, attend **chyba nie** (hih-ba n'ye): I don't think so **chyba tak** (hih-ba tak): I think so **cielecina**

(chye-len'-ch'ee-na) f: veal **ciemny** (ch'yem-nih) m: dark **ciepły** (ch'ye-pwih) m: warm **cieszyć się** (ch'ye-shihch' sh'ye) perf. **ucieszyć się** (oo-ch'ye-shihch' sh'ye): be happy, look forward to, enjoy **ciocia** (ch'yo-ch'ya) f: auntie **cło** (tso) n: customs **co** (tso): what **codziennie** (tso-dj'yen-n'ye): everyday, daily **coś** (tsosh'): something **coś jeszcze** (tsosh' yesh-che): anything, something else **córka** (tsoor-ka) f: daughter **cukiernia** (tsoo-kyer-n'ya) f: pastry shop **cześć** (chesh'ch'): hello, hi, bye [informal]

czy (chih): whether, or **czytać** (chih-tach') perf. **przeczytać** (pshe-chih-tach'): read **czas** (chas) m: time **czekać** (che-kach') perf. **poczekać, zaczekać** (po-che-kach' za-che-kach'): wait **czerwiec** (cher-vyets) m: June **często** (chehN-sto): often **czosnek** (chos-nek) m: garlic **cztery** (chte-rih): four **czwartek** (chfar-tek) m: Thursday **czysty** (chih-stih) m: clean

D

daleko (da-le-ko): far, far away **danie** (da-n'ye) n: dish **deser** (de-ser) m: dessert **deszcz** (deshch) m: rain **dla** (dla): for **dlaczego** (dla-che-go): why **dlatego** (dla-te-go): therefore, so **dobranoc** (dob-ra-nots): good night [formal]

dobry wieczór (dob-rih vye-choor): good evening [formal]

dobrze (dob-zhe): well, fine, correct **dochodzić** (do-ho-dj'eech') perf. **dojść** (doysh'ch'): get to, reach **dokąd** (do-kont): where to **dokładnie** (do-kwa-dn'ye): exactly, whereabouts, precisely **dokument** (do-koo-ment) m: document **doświadczenie** (do-sh'fyat-che-n'ye) n: experience **do widzenia** (do vee-dze-nya): goodbye [formal]

dowód osobisty (do-voot o-so-bees-tih) m: ID

do zobaczenia (do zo-ba-che-n'ya): see you later **drobne** (dro-bne) pl: small change **drób** (droop) m: poultry **drukarka** (droo-kar-ka) f: printer **drugie danie** (droo-gye da-n'ye) n: main course **dużo** (doo-

zho): much, a lot, many **duży** (*doo-zhih*) m: big, large **dwa** (*dva*): two
dworzec (*dvo-zhets*) m: station **dziadek** (*dj'ya-dek*) m: grandfather
dziecko (*dj'ye-tsko*) n: child **dzień dobry** (*dj'yen' dob-rih*): hello
[formal]

dziesięć (*dj'ye-sh'yen'ch'*): ten **dziewięć** (*dj'ye-vyen'ch'*): nine
dziękować (*dj'yen-ko-vach'*) perf. **podziękować** (*po-dj'yen-ko-vach'*):
thank **dzwonić** (*dzvo-n'eech'*) perf. **zadzwoić** (*za-dzvo-n'eech'*):
call, ring, phone

E

elegancki (*e-le-gan-tskee*) m: elegant, smart **e-mail** (*ee-meyl*) m:
email

F

fachowiec (*fa-ho-vyets*) m: handyman, specialist, professional **fasola**
(*fa-so-la*) f: bean **filiżanka** (*fee-lee-zhan-ka*) f: cup **formularz** (*for-*
moo-lash) m: form **funt** (*foont*) m: pound

G

gabinet (*ga-bee-net*) m: office **gdzie** (*gdj'ye*): where **głodny** (*gwod-*
nih) m: hungry **głowa** (*gwo-va*) f: head **godzina** (*go-dj'yee-na*) f: hour,
time **gorąco** (*go-ron-tso*): hot **gorączka** (*go-ron-chka*) f: fever
gotować (*go-to-vach'*) perf. **ugotować** (*oo-go-to-vach'*): cook **gotówka**
(*go-toof-ka*) f: cash **grudzień** (*groo-dj'yen'*) m: December **gruszka**
(*groo-shka*) f: pear

H

hala odlotów (*ha-la od-lo-toof*) f: departure hall **hala przylotów** (*ha-*

la pshih-*lo-toof*) f: arrival hall **herbata** (*her-ba-ta*) f: tea

I

i (*ee*): and **ile** (*ee-le*): how much, how many **imie** (*ee-mye*) n: first name **impreza** (*eem-pre-za*) f: party **informacja turystyczna** (*een-for-ma-tsya too-rih-stih-chna*) f: tourist information **interesować się** (*een-te-re-so-vach' sh'ye*): be interested **owoce** (*o-vo-tse*) pl: fruits **ić** (*eesh'ch'*) *perf.* **pójść** (*pooysh'ch'*): go, walk [single action]

J

jabłko (*yap-ko*) n: apple **jajecznica** (*ya-yech-n'ee-tsa*) f: scrambled eggs **jajko** (*yay-ko*) n: egg **jak** (*yak*): how, what, as **jak długo** (*yag dwoo-go*): how long **jaki** (*ya-kee*) m: what type, what like **jasny** (*ya-snih*) m: light **jechać** (*ye-hach'*) *perf.* **pojechać** (*po-ye-hach'*): go [by means of transportation, single action]

jeden (*ye-den*): one **jedzenie** (*ye-dze-n'ye*) n: food **jesień** (*ye-sh'yen'*) f: autumn **jeszcze** (*yesh-che*): yet, still, even, more, else **jeść** (*yesh'ch'*) *perf.* **zjeść** (*zyesh'ch'*): eat **jeździć** (*yez'-dj'eech'*): go [by means of transportation, repeated action]

język obcy (*yehN-zihk op-tsih*) m: foreign language **jutro** (*yoo-tro*): tomorrow

K

kaczka (*ka-chka*) f: duck **kalafior** (*ka-la-fyor*) m: cauliflower **kalendarz** (*ka-len-dash*) m: calendar **kanapka** (*ka-nap-ka*) f: sandwich **kantor** (*kan-tor*) m: exchange bureau **karetka** (*ka-re-tka*) f: ambulance **karta** (*kar-ta*) f: menu, card **karta pokładowa** (*kar-ta po-kwa-do-va*) f: boarding card **kasa** (*ka-sa*) f: checkout **kasjer** (*ka-syer*) m: cashier **katar** (*ka-tar*) m: runny nose **kaszel** (*ka-shel*) m: cough **kawa** (*ka-va*) f: coffee **kawałek** (*ka-va-wek*) m: piece **kawiarenka**

internetowa (ka-vya-ren-ka een-ter-ne-too-va) f: Internet café
kawiarnia (ka-uyar-n'ya) f: coffee shop **kielbasa** (kyew-ba-sa) f: sausage
kilka (keel-ka): a few **kino** (kee-no) n: cinema **klawiatura** (kla-vya-too-ra) f: keyboard
klimatyzacja (klee-ma-tih-za-tsya) f: air-conditioning **kolacja** (ko-la-tsya) f: dinner, supper **kolega** (ko-le-ga) m: male friend, colleague, mate
koleżanka (ko-le-zhan-ka) f: female friend, colleague **komórka** (ko-moor-ka) f: mobile phone **komputer** (kom-poo-ter) m: computer
koncert (kon-tsert) m: concert **konsulat** (kon-soo-lat) m: consulate **konto** (kon-to) n: account **kończyć się** (kon'-chihch' sh'ye) perf. **skończyć się** (skon'-chihch' sh'ye): finish, end
kosztorys (ko-shto-rihs) m: estimate **kosztować** (kosh-to-vach'): cost **kotlet schabowy** (kot-let s-ha-bo-vih) m: pork cutlet **komenda policji** (ko-men-da po-lee-tsye) f: police station **kraj** (kray) m: country
krew (kref) f: blood **kropka** (krop-ka) f: dot, full stop **ksero** (kse-ro) n: photocopier **książka** (ksh'yohN-shka) f: book **kto** (kto): who
który (ktoo-rih) m: which **kurczak** (koor-chak) m: chicken **kurs** (koors) m: course, exchange rate **kuzyn** (koo-zihn) m: male cousin
kuzynka (koo-zihn-ka) f: female cousin **kwiecień** (kfye-ch'yen') m: April

L

laptop (lap-top) m: laptop computer **lato** (la-to) n: summer **lądować** (lon-do-vach') perf. **wylądować** (vih-lon-do-vach'): land, touch down
legalnie (le-gal-n'ye): legally **lekarz** (le-kash) m: doctor **lek przeciwbólowy** (lek pshe-ch'eef-boo-lo-vih) m: painkiller **literować** (lee-te-ro-vach') perf. **przeliterować** (pshe-lee-te-ro-vach'): spell
lipiec (lee-pyets) m: July **listopad** (lee-sto-pad) m: November **lot** (lot) m: flight
lotnisko (lo-tn'ee-sko) n: airport **lubić** (loo-beech') perf. **polubić** (po-loo-beech'): like **luty** (loo-tih) m: February †

ładowarka (wa-do-var-ka) f: charger **łatwy** (wat-fih) m: easy, simple **łazienka** (wa-z'yen-ka) f: bathroom **łóżko** (woosh-ko) n: bed
łyżeczka (wih-zhe-chka) f: teaspoon **łyżka** (wih-shka) f: spoon

M

maj (may) m: May **mało** (ma-wo): a little, a bit, small amount **małpa** (maw-pa) f: monkey, @-sign **mały** (ma-wih) m: small, little **mapa** (ma-pa) f: map **marchewka** (mar-hef-ka) f: carrot **marzec** (ma-zhets) m: March **materiały budowlane** (ma-te-rya-wih boo-do-vla-ne) pl: building materials **matka** (mat-ka) f: mother **maż** (mohNsh) m: husband **mecz** (mech) m: football match **metrem** (me-trem) n: by tube, underground **meżatka** (mehN-zhat-ka) f: married woman **miasto** (mya-sto) n: city **mieć** (myech'): have **miejsce** (myey-stse) n: place, space **miesiąc** (mye-sh'yonts) m: month **mieszkać** (myesh-kach'): live **mieszkanie** (mye-shka-n'ye) n: flat **mięso** (myehN-so) n: meat **miło mi** (mee-wo mee): nice to meet you **mleko** (mle-ko) n: milk **masło** (ma-swo) n: butter **młodszy** (mwot-shih) m: younger **moim zdaniem** (mo-yeem zda-n'yem): in my opinion **moneta** (mo-ne-ta) f: coin **może** (mo-zhe): maybe, perhaps **móc** (moots): can, be able to, be capable **mówić** (moo-veech') perf. **powiedzieć** (po-vye-dj'yech'): speak, say, tell **myszka** (mih-shka) f: computer mouse, little mouse **myślnik** (mihsh'l-n'eeek) m: dash

N

nad (nat): above **najlepszy** (nay-lep-shih) m: best **na** (na): on, at, in, to, for [time]

naprawdę (na-pra-vde): really, truly, honestly **nauczyć się** see **uczyć się**: study, learn **na wprost** (na fprost): opposite **nawzajem** (na-vza-yem): mutually, you too **na zasilku** (na za-sh'eev-koo): on benefits **na zdrowie** (na zdro-vye): cheers, bless you **nazwisko** (na-zvee-sko) n: surname **nazywać się** (na-zih-vach' sh'ye): be called **nie** (n'ye): no **niedziela** (n'ye-dj'ye-la) f: Sunday **niemożliwe** (n'ye-mo-zhlee-ve): impossible **niestety** (n'yes-te-tih): unfortunately **nigdy** (n'ee-gdih): never **no** (no): well, yes [colloquial]

noga (no-ga) f: leg **nóż** (noosh) m: knife

O

o (o): about, relating to, at [a time]

obiad (o-byat) m: lunch **oczywiście** (o-chih-*veesh*'-ch'ye): certainly, of course **odpowiadać** (ot-po-*vya*-dach') perf. **odpowiedzieć** (ot-po-*vye*-dj'yech'): answer, reply **odpowiedź** (ot-po-*vye*ch') f: answer **odprawa bagażowa** (ot-*pra*-va ba-ga-*zho*-va) f: check-in **odszkodowanie** (ot-shko-do-*va*-n'ye) n: compensation **ogórek** (o-*goo*-rek) m: cucumber **ojciec** (oy-ch'yets) m: father **oko** (o-ko) n: eye **osiedle** (o-*sh*'ye-dle) n: estate **osiem** (o-*sh*'yem): eight **otwarte** (o-*tfar*-te): open **o wpół do** (o *fpoow* do): at half past

P

pa (pa): bye-bye [very informal]

pacjent (pa-tsyent) m: patient **paczka** (*pach*-ka) f: packet **państwo** (*pan*'-stfo): ladies and gentlemen, country **paragon** (pa-*ra*-gon) m: receipt **parking** (par-keenk) m: car park **parter** (par-ter) m: ground floor **paszport** (*pash*-port) m: passport **październik** (paz'-dj'yer-n'eeek) m: October **pensja** (pen-sya) f: salary **piątek** (pyon-tek) m: Friday **pić** (peech') perf. **wypić** (*vih*-peech'): drink **piekarnia** (pye-*kar*-n'ya) f: bakery **pieniądze** (pye-*n*'yon-dze) pl: money **pieprz** (pyepsh) m: pepper [condiment]

pierogi (pye-ro-gee) pl: dumplings **pieć** (pyen'ch'): five **piętro** (pyen-tro) n: floor **piwo** (pee-vo) n: beer **plac** (plats) m: square **plaża** (pla-zha) f: beach **plecy** (ple-tsih) pl: back **płacić** (*pwa*-ch'eech') perf. **zapłacić** (za-*pwa*-ch'eech'): pay **pochmurno** (po-*hmoo*-rno): cloudy **pociąg** (po-ch'yonk) m: train **poczekać** see **czekać**: wait **poczta** (po-*chta*) f: post office **podkreślenie** (pot-kre-*sh*'le-n'ye) n: underscore **podobać się** (po-do-bach' sh'ye) perf. **spodobać się** (spo-do-bach' sh'ye): like, appeal to **podpisywać** (pot-pee-*sih*-vach') perf. **podpisać** (pot-*pee*-sach'): sign **podróżować** (po-droo-*zho*-vach'): travel **pod** (pot): under, below **podziękować** see **dziękować**: thank **pogoda** (po-go-da) f: weather **pojechać** see **jechać**: go **pojutrze** (po-yoo-tshe): the

day after tomorrow **pokój** (*po-kooy*) m: room **polecać** (*po-le-tsach'*) perf. **polecić** (*po-le-ch'eech'*): recommend **policjant** (*po-lee-tsyant*) m: police officer **policja** (*po-lee-tsya*) f: police **polubić** see **lubić**: like **pomagać** (*po-ma-gach'*) perf. **pomóc** (*po-moots*): help **pomarańcza** (*po-ma-ran'-cha*) f: orange **pomidor** (*po-mee-dor*) m: tomato **pomocy** (*po-mo-tsih*): help!

pomóc see **pomagać**: help **poniedziałek** (*po-n'ye-dj'ya-wek*) m: Monday **po polsku** (*po pol-skoo*): in Polish **po południu** (*po po-woodn'yoo*): in the afternoon **poprosić** see **prosić**: ask, request **posłuchać** see **słuchać**: listen **potwierdzać** (*po-tfyer-dzach'*) perf. **potwierdzić** (*po-tfyer-dj'eech'*): confirm **powiedzieć** see **mówić**: speak, say, tell **powodzenia** (*po-vo-dze-n'ya*): good luck **powtarzać** (*pof-ta-zhach'*) perf. **powtórzyć** (*pof-too-zhihch'*): repeat **pożar** (*po-zhar*) m: fire **pójść** see **iść**: go, walk [single action]

pół (*poow*): half **praca** (*pra-tsa*) (noun) f: work **pracować** (*pra-tso-vach'*): work **prawo jazdy** (*pra-vo yaz-dih*) n: driving licence **prosić** (*pro-sh'eech'*) perf. **poprosić** (*po-pro-sh'eech'*): ask, request **prosto** (*pro-sto*): straight ahead **prowizja** (*pro-vee-zya*) f: commission **przejsciówka** (*pshey'-sh'ch'yoof-ka*) f: adaptor **przeliterować** see **literować**: spell **przepraszać** (*pshe-pra-shach'*) perf. **przeprosić** (*pshe-pro-sh'eech'*): apologise, say sorry **przez** (*pshe*): through, across, by **przyjazd** (*pshih-yast*) m: arrival [train, bus]

przyjeżdżać (*pshih-yezh-djach'*) perf. **przyjechać** (*pshih-ye-hach'*): to arrive **przykro mi** (*pshih-kro mee*): I'm sorry **przylot** (*pshih-lot*) m: arrival [plane]

przymierzać (*pshih-mye-zhach'*) perf. **przymierzyć** (*pshih-mye-zhihch'*): try on **przystanek** (*pshih-sta-nek*) m: bus, tram stop **puszka** (*poosh-ka*) f: tin, can **pycha** (*pih-ha*): yummy **pytać** (*pih-tach'*) perf. **zapytać** (*za-pih-tach'*): ask, inquire **pytanie** (*pih-ta-n'ye*) n: question

R

rachunek (*ra-hoo-nek*) m: bill **rano** (*ra-no*): in the morning **recepcja**

(*re-tse-ptsya*) f: reception desk **recepta** (*re-tse-pta*) f: prescription
referencje (*re-fe-ren-tsye*) pl: references **remont** (*re-mont*) m:
 redecoration, refurbishment **restauracja** (*re-staw-ra-tsya*) f:
 restaurant **reszta** (*resh-ta*) f: change **rezerwacja** (*re-zer-va-tsya*) f:
 booking, reservation **rezerwować** (*re-zer-vo-vach'*) perf.
zarezerwować (*za-re-zer-vo-vach'*): reserve, book **ręka** (*ren-ka*) f:
 arm, hand **rodzeństwo** (*ro-dzen'-stfo*) n: siblings **rodzice** (*ro-dj'ee-*
tse) pl: parents **rok** (*rok*) m: year **rozmawiać** (*roz-ma-vyach'*) perf.
porozmawiać (*po-roz-ma-vyach'*): talk, speak **rozmiar** (*roz-myar*) m:
 size **rozmowa kwalifikacyjna** (*roz-mo-va kfa-lee-fee-ka-tsihy-na*) f: job
 interview **rozumieć** (*ro-zoo-myech'*) perf. **zrozumieć** (*zro-zoo-*
myech'): understand **również** (*roov-n'yesh*): also, too **ryba** (*rih-ba*) f:
 fish **rzadko** (*zhat-ko*): rarely, seldom

S

sala (*sa-la*) f: room **sałatka** (*sa-wat-ka*) f: salad **samochód** (*sa-mo-*
hoot) m: car **samozatrudniony** (*sa-mo-za-trood-n'yo-nih*) m: self-
 employed **schody** (*s-ho-dih*) pl: stairs **ser** (*ser*) m: cheese **siedem**
 (*sh'ye-dem*): seven **sierpień** (*sh'yer-pyen'*) m: August

siostra (*sh'yo-stra*) f: sister **skąd** (*skont*): from where **sklep** (*sklep*)
 m: shop **skończyć się** see **kończyć się**: finish, end **skrzyżowanie**
 (*skshih-zho-va-n'ye*) n: junction **słabo** (*swa-bo*): poorly, weakly
słonecznie (*swo-nech-n'ye*): sunny **słońce** (*swon'-tse*) n: the sun
słuchać (*swoo-hach'*) perf. **posłuchać** (*po—swoo-hach'*): listen
słyszeć (*swih-shech'*) perf. **usłyszeć** (*oo-swih-shech'*): hear
smacznego (*sma-chne-go*): enjoy your meal **sobota** (*so-bo-ta*) f:
 Saturday **sól** (*sool*) f: salt **spodobać się** see **podobać się**: like, appeal
 to **spotkanie** (*spo-tka-n'ye*) n: meeting **spotykać się** (*spo-tih-kach'*
sh'ye) perf. **spotkać się** (*spot-kach' sh'ye*): meet **spóźniać się**
 (*spooz'-n'yach' sh'ye*) perf. **spóźnić się** (*spooz'-n'eech' sh'ye*): be
 late **stan konta** (*stan kon-ta*) m: balance **starszy** (*star-shih*) m: older
stawka (*staf-ka*) f: rate **sto** (*sto*): hundred **stolik** (*sto-leek*) m: table at
 a restaurant **straż pożarna** (*strash po-zhar-na*) f: fire services
styczeń (*stih-chen'*) m: January **synowa** (*sih-no-va*) f: daughter-in-law

syn (sihn) m: son **sześć** (shesh'ch'): six **szkolenie** (shko-le-n'ye) n: training **szkoła językowa** (shko-wa yehN-zih-ko-va) f: language school **szpinak** (shpee-nak) m: spinach **szpital** (shpee-tal) m: hospital **sztućce** (shtooch'-tse) pl: cutlery **szybko** (shihp-ko): quickly, hurry up **szynka** (shihn-ka) f: ham Ś

śledź (sh'lech') m: herring **śniadanie** (sh'n'ya-da-n'ye) n: breakfast **śnieg** (sh'n'yek) m: snow **środa** (sh'ro-da) f: Wednesday **świetnie** (sh'fyet-n'ye): great, excellent **święto** (sh'fyen-to) n: holiday [national or religious]

T

tak (tak): yes **taksówką** (ta-ksoo-fkohN) f: by taxi **teraz** (te-ras): now, at the moment **termin** (ter-meen) m: date **teściowa** (tesh'-ch'yo-va) f: mother-in-law **teść** (tesh'ch') m: father-in-law **też** (tesh): also **tłumacz** (twoo-mach) m: translator, interpreter **tramwaj** (tram-vay) m: tram **trochę** (tro-he): a little, some **trudny** (troo-dnih) m: difficult, hard, tough **truskawka** (troos-kaf-ka) f: strawberry **trzymaj się** (t-shih-may sh'ye): take care **trzy** (t-shih): three **tu** (too): here **tutaj** (too-tay): in here **tydzień** (tih-dj'yen') m: week **tylko** (tihl-ko): only **tysiąc** (tih-sh'yonts) m: thousand

U

ubezpieczenie (oo-bes-pye-che-n'ye) n: insurance **ucho** (oo-ho) n: ear **ucieszyć** see **cieszyć się**: be happy, look forward to, enjoy **uczulony** (oo-choo-lo-nih) m: allergic **uczyć się** (oo-chihch' sh'ye) perf. **nauczyć się** (na-oo-chihch' sh'ye): study, learn **ugotować** see **gotować**: cook **ulica** (oo-lee-tsa) f: street, road **umawiać się** (oo-ma-vyach' sh'ye) perf. **umówić się** (oo-moo-veech' sh'ye): arrange to meet, make an appointment **umowa** (oo-mo-va) f: agreement, contract **urlop** (oor-lop) m: holiday [time off]

usłyszeć see **słyszeć**: hear **uwaga** (oo-va-ga) f: attention, caution,

look out w

w (v) : in, at, on, into **warzywa** (va-zhih-va) pl: vegetables **ważny** (va-zhnih) m: valid, important **wczoraj** (fcho-ray): yesterday **wegetarianin** (ve-ge-ta-rya-n'een) m: vegetarian [man]

wegetarianka (ve-ge-ta-ryan-ka) f: vegetarian [woman]

wejście (vey-sh'ch'ye) n: entrance **wedliny** (ven-dlee-nih) pl: cold meet **wiadomość** (vya-do-mosh'ch') f: message, news, text message **widelec** (vee-de-lets) m: fork **wieczorem** (vye-cho-rem): in the evening **wiedzieć** (vye-dj'yech'): know [a fact]

wieprzowina (vye-psho-vee-na) f: pork **winda** (veen-da) f: lift **wiosna** (vyo-sna) f: spring **wizytówka** (vee-zih-toof-ka) f: business card **w lewo** (vle-vo): to the left **wliczony** (vlee-cho-nih) m: included **włosy** (vwo-sih) pl: hair **w nocy** (vno-tsih): at night **wnuczka** (vnoo-chka) f: granddaughter **wnuk** (vnook) m: grandson **w ogóle** (vo-goo-le): at all **woleć** (vo-lech'): prefer **wolniej** (vol-n'yey): more slowly **wołowina** (vo-wo-vee-na) f: beef **w prawo** (fpra-vo): to the right **wrzesień** (vzhe-sh'yen') m: September **wszyscy** (fshih-stsih): everyone, all **wszystko** (fshih-stko): everything, all **wtorek** (fto-rek) m: Tuesday **wujek** (voo-yek) m: uncle **wycieczka** (vih-ch'ye-chka) f: trip, excursion **wyjście** (vihy-sh'ch'ye) n: exit **wylądować** see **lądować**: land, touch down **wymieniać** (vih-mye-n'yach') perf. **wymienić** (vih-mye-n'yeech'): exchange, replace **wypadek** (vih-pa-dek) m: accident **wypić** see **pić**: drink **wyżywienie** (vih-zhih-vye-n'ye) n: board, feeding

Z

z (z): from, with, of **zaboleć** see **boleć**: hurt, ache **zadowolony** (za-do-vo-lo-nih) m: content satisfied, pleased **zaczynać** (za-chih-nach') perf. **zacząć** (za-chon'ch'): begin, start **zadzwoń** see **dzwonić**: call, ring, phone **za granicą** (za gra-n'ee-tsohN): abroad **zajęty** (za-yen-tih) m: busy **zajmować się** (zay-mo-vach' sh'ye) perf. **zająć się** (za-yon'ch' sh'ye): deal with, take care of **zakupy** (za-koo-pih) pl:

shopping **zakwaterowanie** (za-kfa-te-ro-*va*-n'ye) n: accommodation
zamknięte (zam-*kn*'yen-te) n: closed **zapłacić** see **płacić**: pay
zapytać see **pytać**: ask, inquire **zarabiać** (za-*ra*-byach') perf. **zarobić**
 (za-ro-beech'): earn, make money **zarezerwować** see **rezerwować**:
 reserve, book **zasieg** (za-sh'yenk) m: reception, range, scope
zatrudniać (za-*troo*-dn'yach') perf. **zatrudnić** (za-*troo*-dn'eech'):
 employ, hire **zawsze** (za-*f*-she): always, forever, ever **zab** (zomp) m:
 tooth **zero** (ze-ro) n: zero **z góry** (zgoo-rih): in advance, from
 upstairs **zima** (z'ee-ma) f: winter **zimno** (z'ee-mno): [it's] cold **zimny**
 (z'ee-mnih) m: cold **zjeść** see **jeść**: eat **złodziej** (zwo-dj'yey) m: thief
złotówki (zwo-*toof*-kee) pl: Polish currency **zmęczony** (zmen-*cho*-
 nih) m: tired **znaczyć** (zna-chihch'): mean **znać** (znach'): know [a
 person or place]

znakomity (zna-ko-*mee*-tih) m: superb **znieczulenie** (zn'ye-choo-*le*-
 n'ye) n: anaesthetic **znowu, znów** (zno-voo znoof): again **z**
przyjemnością (spshih-yem-*nosh*'-ch'yohN): with pleasure
zrozumieć see **rozumieć**: understand **zupa** (zoo-pa) f: soup **Ż**

źle (z'le): incorrect, wrongly, badly **Ż**

żonaty (zho-*na*-tih) m: married man **żona** (zho-na) f: wife English-
 Polish Mini-Dictionary

A

about: **o** (o), **z** (z), **około** (o-*ko*-wo) above: **nad** (nat) abroad: **za**
granica (za gra-*n'ee*-tsohN) accident: **wypadek** (vih-*pa*-dek) m
 accommodation: **zakwaterowanie** (za-kfa-te-ro-*va*-n'ye) n account:
konto (kon-to) n ache: **ból** (bool) m ache: **boleć** (bo-lech') perf.
zaboleć (za-bo-lech') adaptor: **przejsiówka** (pshey'- *sh*'ch'yooof-ka) f
 a few: **kilka** (keel-ka) again: **znowu, znów** (zno-voo znoof)
 agreement: **umowa** (oo-*mo*-va) f air-conditioning: **klimatyzacja** (klee-
 ma-tih-za-tsya) f airport: **lotnisko** (lo-*tn*'ee-sko) n alcohol: **alkohol**
 (al-ko-hol) m a little: **trochę** (tro-he) all: **wszyscy** (fshih-stsih) allergic:
uczulony (oo-choo-*lo*-nih) m allergy: **alergia** (a-*ler*-gya) f a lot: **dużo**
 (doo-zho) also: **również** (roov-n'yesh) also: **też** (tesh) always:

zawsze (*zaf-she*) ambulance: **karetka** (*ka-re-tka*) f anaesthetic:
znieczulenie (*zn'ye-choo-le-n'ye*) n and: **i** (*ee*) answer: **odpowiadać**
(*ot-po-uya-dach'*) perf. **odpowiedzieć** (*ot-po-uye-dj'yech'*) answer:
odpowiedź (*ot-po-vyech'*) f apologise: **przepraszać** (*pshe-pra-*
shach') perf. **przeprosić** (*pshe-pro-sh'eech'*) apple: **jabłko** (*yap-ko*) n
April: **kwiecień** (*kfyech'yen'*) m arm: **ręka** (*ren-ka*) f arrange to
meet: **umawiać się** (*oo-ma-vyach' sh'ye*) perf. **umówić się** (*oo-moo-*
veech' sh'ye) arrive [train, bus]: **przyjeżdżać** (*pshih-yezh-djach'*)
perf. **przyjechać** (*pshih-ye-hach'*) arrival [plane]: **przyłot** (*pshih-lot*)
m arrival [train, bus]: **przyjazd** (*pshih-yast*) m arrival hall: **hala**
przyłotów (*ha-la pshih-lo-toof*) f ask, inquire: **pytać** (*pih-tach'*) perf.
zapytać (*za-pih-tach'*) ask, request: **prosić** (*pro-sh'eech'*) perf.
poprosić (*po-pro-sh'eech'*) at [place]: **w** (*v*), **na** (*na*) at [time]: **o** (*o*)
at all: **w ogóle** (*vo-goo-le*) at half past: **o wpół do** (*o fpoow do*) at
night: **w nocy** (*uno-tsih*) attention: **uwaga** (*oo-va-ga*) f August:
sierpień (*sh'yer-pyen'*) m auntie: **ciocia** (*ch'yo-ch'ya*) f autumn:
jesień (*ye-sh'yen'*) f avenue: **aleja** (*a-le-ya*) f

B

back: **plecy** (*ple-tsih*) pl badly: **źle** (*z'le*) bakery: **piekarnia** (*pye-kar-*
n'ya) f balance: **stan konta** (*stan kon-ta*) m banana: **banan** (*ba-nan*)
m bathroom: **łazienka** (*wa-z'yen-ka*) f be: **być** (*bihch'*) beach: **plaża**
(*pla-zha*) f bean: **fasola** (*fa-so-la*) f be called: **nazywać się** (*na-zih-*
vach' sh'ye) bed: **łóżko** (*woosh-ko*) n beef: **wołowina** (*vo-wo-vee-na*)
f beer: **piwo** (*pee-vo*) n begin: **zaczynać** (*za-chih-nach'*) perf. **zacząć**
(*za-chon'ch'*) be happy: **cieszyć się** (*ch'ye-shihch' sh'ye*) perf.
ucieszyć się (*oo-ch'ye-shihch' sh'ye*) be interested: **interesować się**
(*een-te-re-so-vach' sh'ye*) be late: **spóźniać się** (*spooz'-n'yach' sh'ye*)
perf. **spóźnić się** (*spooz'-n'eech' sh'ye*) below: **pod** (*pot*) best:
najlepszy (*nay-lep-shih*) m big: **duży** (*doo-zhih*) m bill: **rachunek** (*ra-*
hoo-nek) m bless you: **na zdrowie** (*na zdro-vye*) blood: **krew** (*kref*) f
board: **wyżywienie** (*vih-zhih-uye-n'ye*) n boarding card: **karta**
pokładowa (*kar-ta po-kwa-do-va*) f book: **książka** (*ksh'yohN-shka*) f
book: **rezerwować** (*re-zer-vo-vach'*) perf. **zarezerwować** (*za-re-zer-*
vo-vach') booking: **rezerwacja** (*re-zer-va-tsya*) f bottle: **butelka** (*boo-*

tel-ka) f bread: **chleb** (*hlep*) m breakfast: **śniadanie** (*sh'n'ya-da-n'ye*) n broccoli: **brokuły** (*bro-koo-wih*) pl brother: **brat** (*brat*) m building materials: **materiały budowlane** (*ma-te-rya-wih boo-do-*vla*-ne*) pl business card: **wizytówka** (*vee-zih-toof-ka*) f busy: **zajęty** (*za-yen-tih*) m but: **ale** (*a-le*) butter: **masło** (*ma-swo*) n by bus: **autobusem** (*aw-to-boo-sem*) m bye-bye [very informal]: **pa** (*pa*) by taxi: **taksówką** (*ta-ksoo-fkohN*) f by tube, underground: **metrem** (*me-trem*) n

C

calendar: **kalendarz** (*ka-len-dash*) m call: **dzwonić** (*dzvo-n'eech'*) perf. **zadzwoić** (*za-dzvo-n'eech'*) can: **puszka** (*poosh-ka*) f can: **móc** (*moots*) car: **samochód** (*sa-mo-hoot*) m car park: **parking** (*par-keenk*) m carrot: **marchewka** (*mar-hef-ka*) f cash: **gotówka** (*go-toof-ka*) f cashier: **kasjer** (*ka-syer*) m cash machine: **bankomat** (*ban-ko-mat*) m cauliflower: **kalafior** (*ka-la-fyor*) m certainly: **oczywiście** (*o-chih-veesh'-ch'ye*) change [money]: **reszta** (*resh-ta*) f charger: **ładowarka** (*wa-do-var-ka*) f check-in: **odprawa bagażowa** (*ot-pra-va ba-ga-zho-va*) f checkout: **kasa** (*ka-sa*) f cheers: **na zdrowie** (*na zdro-vye*) cheese: **ser** (*ser*) m chicken: **kurczak** (*koor-chak*) m child: **dziecko** (*dj'ye-tsko*) n cinema: **kino** (*kee-no*) n city: **miasto** (*mya-sto*) n clean: **czysty** (*chih-stih*) m close by: **blisko** (*blee-sko*) closed: **zamknięte** (*zam-kn'yen-te*) n cloudy: **pochmurno** (*po-hmoo-rno*) coffee: **kawa** (*ka-va*) f coffee shop: **kawiarnia** (*ka-vyar-n'ya*) f coin: **moneta** (*mo-ne-ta*) f cold: **zimny** (*z'ee-mnih*) m [it's] cold: **zimno** (*z'ee-mno*) cold meat: **wędliny** (*ven-dlee-nih*) pl colleague [female]: **koleżanka** (*ko-le-zhan-ka*) f colleague [male]: **kolega** (*ko-le-ga*) m commission: **pro wizja** (*pro-vee-zya*) f compensation: **odszkodowanie** (*ot-shko-do-va-n'ye*) n computer: **komputer** (*kom-poo-ter*) m computer mouse: **myszka** (*mih-shka*) f concert: **koncert** (*kon-tsert*) m confirm: **potwierdzać** (*po-tfyer-dzach'*) perf. **potwierdzić** (*po-tfyer-dj'eech'*) construction: **budowa** (*boo-do-va*) f consulate: **konsulat** (*kon-soo-lat*) m content, satisfied, pleased: **zadowolony** (*za-do-vo-lo-nih*) m contract: **umowa** (*oo-mo-va*) f cook: **gotować** (*go-to-vach'*) perf. **ugotować** (*oo-go-to-vach'*) cost: **kosztować** (*kosh-to-vach'*) cough: **kaszel** (*ka-shel*) m country:

państwo (*pan'-stfo*), **kraj** (*kray*) m course: **kurs** (*koors*) m cousin [female]: **kuzynka** (*koo-zihn-ka*) f cousin [male]: **kuzyn** (*koo-zihn*) m cucumber: **ogórek** (*o-goo-rek*) m cup: **filiżanka** (*fee-lee-zhan-ka*) f customs: **cło** (*tswō*) n cutlery: **sztućce** (*shtooch'-tse*) pl

D

dark: **ciemny** (*ch'yem-nih*) m dash: **myślnik** (*mih-sh'l-n'eeek*) m date: **termin** (*ter-meen*) m daughter: **córka** (*tsoor-ka*) f deal with: **zajmować się** (*zay-mo-vach' sh'ye*) perf. **zająć się** (*za-yon'ch' sh'ye*) December: **grudzień** (*groo-dj'yen'*) m departure hall: **hala odlotów** (*ha-la od-lo-toof*) f dessert: **deser** (*de-ser*) m desk: **biurko** (*byoor-ko*) n diarrhoea: **biegunka** (*bye-goon-ka*) f difficult: **trudny** (*troo-dnih*) m dinner: **kolacja** (*ko-la-tsya*) f dirty: **brudny** (*broo-dnih*) m dish: **danie** (*da-n'ye*) n doctor: **lekarz** (*le-kash*) m document: **dokument** (*do-koo-ment*) m dot: **kropka** (*krop-ka*) f daughter-in-law: **synowa** (*sih-no-va*) f drink: **pić** (*peech'*) perf. **wypić** (*vih-peech'*) driving licence: **prawo jazdy** (*pra-vo yaz-dih*) n duck: **kaczka** (*ka-chka*) f dumplings: **pierogi** (*pye-ro-gee*) pl

E

ear: **ucho** (*oo-ho*) n earn: **zarabiać** (*za-ra-byach'*) perf. **zarobić** (*za-ro-beech'*) easy: **łatwy** (*wat-fih*) m eat: **jeść** (*yesh'ch'*) perf. **zjeść** (*zyesh'ch'*) egg: **jajko** (*yay-ko*) n eight: **osiem** (*o-sh'yem*) elegant: **elegancki** (*e-le-gan-tskee*) m email: **e-mail** (*ee-meyl*) m embassy: **ambasada** (*am-ba-sa-da*) f employ: **zatrudniać** (*za-troo-dn'yach'*) perf. **zatrudnić** (*za-troo-dn'eech'*) end: **kończyć się** (*kon'-chihch' sh'ye*) perf. **skończyć się** (*skon'-chihch' sh'ye*) enjoy your meal: **smacznego** (*sma-chne-go*) entrance: **wejście** (*vey-sh'ch'ye*) n estate: **osiedle** (*o-sh'ye-dle*) n estimate: **kosztorys** (*ko-shto-rihs*) m everyday: **codziennie** (*tso-dj'yen-n'ye*) everyone: **wszyscy** (*fshih-stsih*) everything: **wszystko** (*fshih-stko*) exactly: **dokładnie** (*do-kwa-dn'ye*) exchange, replace: **wymieniać** (*vih-mye-n'yach'*) perf. **wymienić** (*vih-mye-n'yeech'*) exchange bureau: **kantor** (*kan-tor*) m exchange

rate: **kurs** (koors) m excuse me: **przepraszam** (pshe-pra-sham) exit: **wyjście** (vihy-sh'ch'ye) n experience: **doświadczenie** (do-sh'fyat-che-n'ye) n eye: **oko** (o-ko) n

F

far, far away: **daleko** (da-le-ko) father: **ojciec** (oy-ch'yets) m father-in-law: **teść** (tesh'ch') m February: **luty** (loo-tih) m fever: **gorączka** (go-ron-chka) f finish: **kończyć się** (kon'-chihch' sh'ye) perf. **skończyć się** (skon'-chihch' sh'ye) fire: **pożar** (po-zhar) m fire services: **straż pożarna** (strash po-zhar-na) f first aid kit: **apteczka** (a-pte-chka) f first name: **imię** (ee-mye) n fish: **ryba** (rih-ba) f five: **pięć** (pyen'ch') flat: **mieszkanie** (mye-shka-n'ye) n flight: **lot** (lot) m floor: **piętro** (pyen-tro) n food: **jedzenie** (ye-dze-n'ye) n football match: **mecz** (mech) m for: **dla** (dla) foreign language: **język obcy** (yehN-zihk op-tsih) m fork: **widelec** (vee-de-lets) m form: **formularz** (for-moo-lash) m four: **cztery** (chte-rih) Friday: **piątek** (pyon-tek) m friend [female]: **koleżanka** (ko-le-zhan-ka) f friend [male]: **kolega** (ko-le-ga) from: **z** (z) from where: **skąd** (skont) fruits: **owoce** (o-vo-tse) pl full stop: **kropka** (krop-ka) f

G

garlic: **czosnek** (chos-nek) m get to [on foot]: **dochodzić** (do-ho-dj'eech') perf. **dojść** (doysh'ch') gladly: **chętnie** (hen-tn'ye) go [on foot, repeated action]: **chodzić** (ho-dj'eech') go [on foot, single action]: **iść** (eesh'ch') perf. **pójść** (pooysh'ch') go [by means of transportation, repeated action]: **jeździć** (yez'-dj'eech') go [by means of transportation, single action]: **jechać** (ye-hach') perf. **pojechać** (po-ye-hach') goodbye [formal]: **do widzenia** (do vee-dze-nya) good evening [formal]: **dobry wieczór** (dob-rih vye-choor) good luck: **powodzenia** (po-vo-dze-n'ya) good night [formal]: **dobranoc** (dob-ra-nots) granddaughter: **wnuczka** (vnoo-chka) f grandfather: **dziadek** (dj'ya-dek) m grandmother: **babcia** (bap-ch'ya) f grandson: **wnuk** (vnook) m great: **świetnie** (sh'fyet-n'ye) ground floor: **parter**

(*par-ter*) m

H

hair: **włosy** (*vwo-sih*) pl half: **pół** (*poow*) hand: **ręka** (*ren-ka*) f ham: **szynka** (*shihn-ka*) f handyman, specialist, professional: **fachowiec** (*fa-ho-vyets*) m have: **mieć** (*myech'*) head: **głowa** (*gwo-va*) f Health and Safety: **BHP** (*be ha pe*) hear: **słyszeć** (*swih-shech'*) perf. **usłyszeć** (*oo-swih-shech'*) hello, hi [informal]: **cześć** (*chesh'ch'*) hello [formal]: **dzień dobry** (*dj'yen' dob-rih*) help: **pomagać** (*po-ma-gach'*) perf. **pomóc** (*po-moots*) help: **pomocy** (*po-mo-tsih*) here: **tu** (*too*) herring: **śledź** (*sh'lech'*) m hire: **zatrudniać** (*za-troo-dn'yach'*) perf. **zatrudnić** (*za-troo-dn'eech'*) holiday [national, religious]: **święto** (*sh'fyen-to*) n holiday [time off]: **urlop** (*oor-lop*) m honestly: **naprawdę** (*na-pra-vde*) hospital: **szpital** (*shpee-tal*) m hot: **gorąco** (*go-ron-tso*) hour: **godzina** (*go-dj'yee-na*) f how, what: **jak** (*yak*) how long: **jak długo** (*yag dwoo-go*) how much, how many: **ile** (*ee-le*) hundred: **sto** (*sto*) hungry: **głodny** (*gwod-nih*) m hurt: **boleć** (*bo-lech'*) perf. **zaboleć** (*za-bo-lech'*) hurry up: **szybko** (*shihp-ko*) husband: **mąż** (*mohNsh*) m

I

ID: **dowód osobisty** (*do-voot o-so-bees-tih*) m I don't think so: **chyba nie** (*hih-ba n'ye*) important: **ważny** (*va-zhnih*) m impossible: **niemożliwe** (*n'ye-mo-zhlee-ve*) in: **w** (*v*), **na** (*na*), **z** (*z*) in advance: **z góry** (*zgoo-rih*) included: **wliczony** (*vlee-cho-nih*) m incorrect: **źle** (*z'le*) industry: **branża** (*bran-zha*) f in here: **tutaj** (*too-tay*) in my opinion: **moim zdaniem** (*mo-yeem zda-n'yem*) in Polish: **po polsku** (*po pol-skoo*) insurance: **ubezpieczenie** (*oo-bes-pye-che-n'ye*) n Internet café: **kawiarenka internetowa** (*ka-vya-ren-ka een-ter-ne-too-va*) f in the afternoon: **po południu** (*po po-woo-dn'yoo*) in the evening: **wieczorem** (*vye-cho-rem*) in the morning: **rano** (*ra-no*) inquire: **pytać** (*pih-tach'*) perf. **zapytać** (*za-pih-tach'*) I think so: **chyba tak** (*hih-ba tak*) I'm sorry: **przykro mi** (*pshih-kro mee*)

J

January: **styczeń** (*stih-chen'*) m job interview: **rozmowa kwalifikacyjna** (*roz-mo-va kfa-lee-fee-ka-tsihy-na*) f July: **lipiec** (*lee-pyets*) m junction: **skrzyżowanie** (*skshih-zho-va-n'ye*) n June: **czerwiec** (*cher-vyets*) m

K

keyboard: **klawiatura** (*kla-vya-too-ra*) f knife: **nóż** (*noosh*) m know [a fact]: **wiedzieć** (*vye-dj'yech'*) know [a person or place]: **znać** (*znach'*)

L

ladies and gentlemen: **państwo** (*pan'-stfo*) lamb: **baranina** (*ba-ra-n'ee-na*) f land: **ładować** (*lon-do-vach'*) perf. **wylądować** (*vih-lon-do-vach'*) language school: **szkoła językowa** (*shko-wa yehN-zih-ko-va*) f laptop computer: **laptop** (*lap-top*) m large: **duży** (*doo-zih*) m learn: **uczyć się** (*oo-chihch' sh'ye*) perf. **nauczyć się** (*na-oo-chihch' sh'ye*) leg: **noga** (*no-ga*) f legally: **legalnie** (*le-gal-n'ye*) lift: **winda** (*veen-da*) f light: **jasny** (*ya-snih*) like [appeal to somebody]: **podobać się** (*po-do-bach' sh'ye*) perf. **spodobać się** (*spo-do-bach' sh'ye*) like: **lubić** (*loo-beech'*) perf. **polubić** (*po-loo-beech'*) listen: **słuchać** (*swoo-hach'*) perf. **posłuchać** (*po-swoo-hach'*) live: **mieszkać** (*myesh-kach'*) look out: **uwaga** (*oo-va-ga*) f luggage: **bagaż** (*ba-gash*) m lunch: **obiad** (*o-byat*) m

M

main course: **drugie danie** (*droo-gye da-n'ye*) n map: **mapa** (*ma-pa*) f March: **marzec** (*ma-zhets*) m married man: **żonaty** (*zho-na-tih*) m married woman: **meżatka** (*mehN-zhat-ka*) f May: **maj** (*may*) m

maybe: **może** (*mo-zhe*) mean: **znaczyć** (*zna-chihch'*) meet: **mięso** (*myehN-so*) n meet: **spotykać się** (*spo-tih-kach' sh'ye*) perf. **spotkać się** (*spot-kach' sh'ye*) meeting: **spotkanie** (*spo-tka-n'ye*) n menu: **karta dań** (*kar-ta dan'*) f message: **wiadomość** (*vya-do-mosh'ch'*) f milk: **mleko** (*mle-ko*) n mobile phone: **komórka** (*ko-moor-ka*) f Monday: **poniedziałek** (*po-n'ye-dj'ya-wek*) m money: **pieniądze** (*pye-n'yon-dze*) pl monkey, @-sign: **małpa** (*maw-pa*) f month: **miesiąc** (*mye-sh'yonts*) m more slowly: **wolniej** (*vol-n'yey*) mother: **matka** (*mat-ka*) f mother-in-law: **teściowa** (*tesh'-ch'yo-va*) f much, many: **dużo** (*doo-zho*) mutually, you too: **nawzajem** (*na-vza-yem*)

N

near: **blisko** (*blee-sko*) never: **nigdy** (*n'ee-gdih*) nice to meet you: **miło mi** (*mee-wo mee*) nine: **dziewięć** (*dj'ye-vyen'ch'*) no: **nie** (*n'ye*) note: **banknot** (*ban-knot*) m November: **listopad** (*lee-sto-pad*) m now: **teraz** (*te-ras*)

O

October: **październik** (*paz'-dj'yer-n'eeek*) m of course: **oczywiście** (*o-chih-veesh'-ch'ye*) office: **gabinet** (*ga-bee-net*) m often: **często** (*chehN-sto*) older: **starszy** (*star-shih*) m on: **na** (*na*), **w** (*v*), **o** (*o*), **po** (*po*) on benefits: **na zasiłku** (*na za-sh'eeew-koo*) one: **jeden** (*ye-den*) onion: **cebula** (*tse-boo-la*) f only: **tylko** (*tihl-ko*) open: **otwarte** (*o-tfar-te*) opposite: **na wprost** (*na fprost*) or: **albo** (*al-bo*) orange: **pomarańcza** (*po-ma-ran'-cha*) f

P

packet: **paczka** (*pach-ka*) f pain: **ból** (*bool*) m painkiller: **lek przeciwbólowy** (*lek pshe-ch'eev-boo-lo-vih*) m parents: **rodzice** (*ro-dj'ee-tse*) pl party: **impreza** (*eem-pre-za*) f passport: **paszport** (*pash-port*) m pastry shop: **cukiernia** (*tsoo-kyer-n'ya*) f patient: **pacjent**

(*pa-tsyent*) m pay: **placić** (*pwa-ch'eech'*) perf. **zapłacić** (*za-pwa-ch'eech'*) pear: **gruszka** (*groo-shka*) f pepper [condiment]: **pieprz** (*pyepsh*) m pharmacy: **apteka** (*a-pte-ka*) f photocopier: **ksero** (*kse-ro*) n piece: **kawałek** (*ka-va-wek*) m place, space: **miejsce** (*myey-stse*) n police: **policja** (*po-lee-tsya*) f police officer: **policjant** (*po-lee-tsyant*) m police station: **komenda policji** (*ko-men-da po-lee-tsyee*) f Polish currency: **złotówki** (*zwo-toof-kee*) pl poorly: **słabo** (*swa-bo*) pork: **wieprzowina** (*vye-psho-vee-na*) f pork cutlet: **kotlet schabowy** (*kot-let s-ha-bo-vih*) m post office: **poczta** (*po-chta*) f poultry: **drób** (*droop*) m pound: **funt** (*foont*) m prefer: **woleć** (*vo-lech'*) prescription: **recepta** (*re-tse-pta*) f price: **cena** (*tse-na*) f printer: **drukarka** (*droo-kar-ka*) f question: **pytanie** (*pih-ta-n'ye*) f quickly: **szybko** (*shihp-ko*)

R

rain: **deszcz** (*deshch*) m rarely: **rzadko** (*zhat-ko*) rate: **stawka** (*staf-ka*) f read: **czytać** (*chih-tach'*) perf. **przeczytać** (*pshe-chih-tach'*) really: **naprawdę** (*na-pra-vde*) receipt: **paragon** (*pa-ra-gon*) m reception, range, scope: **zasięg** (*za-sh'yenk*) m reception desk: **recepcja** (*re-tse-ptsya*) f recommend: **polecać** (*po-le-tsach'*) perf. **polecić** (*po-le-ch'eech'*) redecoration: **remont** (*re-mont*) m references: **referencje** (*re-fe-ren-tsyje*) pl repeat: **powtarzać** (*pof-ta-zhach'*) perf. **powtórzyć** (*pof-too-zhich'*) reply: **odpowiadać** (*ot-po-vya-dach'*) perf. **odpowiedzieć** (*ot-po-vye-dj'yech'*) reservation: **rezerwacja** (*re-zer-va-tsya*) f reserve: **rezerwować** (*re-zer-vo-vach'*) perf. **zarezerwować** (*za-re-zer-vo-vach'*) restaurant: **restauracja** (*re-sta-oo-ra-tsya*) f request: **prosić** (*pro-sh'eech'*) perf. **poprosić** (*po-pro-sh'eech'*) room: **pokój** (*po-kooy*) m runny nose: **katar** (*ka-tar*) m

S

salad: **sałatka** (*sa-wat-ka*) f salary: **pensja** (*pen-sya*) f salt: **sól** (*sool*) f sandwich: **kanapka** (*ka-nap-ka*) f Saturday: **sobota** (*so-bo-ta*) f sausage: **kiełbasa** (*kyew-ba-sa*) f say: **mówić** (*moo-veech'*) perf.

powiedzieć (po-vye-dj'yech') scrambled eggs: **jajecznica** (ya-yech-n'ee-tsa) f see you later: **do zobaczenia** (do zo-ba-che-n'ya) self-employed: **samozatrudniony** (sa-mo-za-trood-n'yo-nih) m September: **wrzesień** (vzhe-sh'yen') m seven: **siedem** (sh'ye-dem) shop: **sklep** (sklep) m shopping: **zakupy** (za-koo-pih) pl siblings: **rodzeństwo** (ro-dzen'-stfo) n sign: **podpisywać** (pot-pee-sih-vach') perf. **podpisać** (pot-pee-sach') simple: **łatwy** (wat-fih) m sister: **siostra** (sh'yo-stra) f sister-in-law: **bratowa** (bra-to-va) f six: **sześć** (shesh'ch') size: **rozmiar** (roz-myar) m small: **mały** (ma-wih) m small amount: **mało** (ma-wo) small change: **drobne** (dro-bne) pl snow: **śnieg** (sh'n'yek) m some: **trochę** (tro-he) something: **coś** (tsosh') something else: **coś jeszcze** (tsosh' yesh-che) son: **syn** (sihn) m soup: **zupa** (zoo-pa) f speak: **mówić** (moo-veech') perf. **powiedzieć** (po-vye-dj'yech') spell: **literować** (lee-te-ro-vach') perf. **przeliterować** (pshe-lee-te-ro-vach') spinach: **szpinak** (shpee-nak) m spoon: **łyżka** (wih-shka) f spring: **wiosna** (vyo-sna) f square: **plac** (plats) m stairs: **schody** (s-ho-dih) pl start: **zaczynać** (za-chih-nach') perf. **zacząć** (za-chon'ch') station: **dworzec** (dvo-zhets) m still: **jeszcze** (yesh-che) [bus, tram] stop: **przystanek** (pshih-sta-nek) m straight ahead: **prosto** (pro-sto) strawberry: **truskawka** (troos-kaf-ka) f street, road: **ulica** (oo-lee-tsa) f study: **uczyć się** (oo-chihch' sh'ye) perf. **nauczyć się** (na-oo-chihch' sh'ye) subscription: **abonament** (a-bo-na-ment) m summer: **lato** (la-to) n [the] sun: **słońce** (swon'-tse) n Sunday: **niedziela** (n'ye-dj'ye-la) f sunny: **słonecznie** (swo-nech-n'ye) superb: **znakomity** (zna-ko-mee-tih) m supper: **kolacja** (ko-la-tsya) f surname: **nazwisko** (na-zvee-sko) n swimming pool: **basen** (ba-sen) m

T

table [at a restaurant]: **stolik** (sto-leek) m take care: **trzymaj się** (tshih-may sh'ye) take care of: **zajmować się** (zay-mo-vach' sh'ye) perf. **zająć się** (za-yon'ch' sh'ye) talk: **rozmawiać** (roz-ma-vyach') perf. **porozmawiać** (po-roz-ma-vyach') tea: **herbata** (her-ba-ta) f teaspoon: **łyżeczka** (wih-zhe-chka) f tell: **mówić** (moo-veech') perf. **powiedzieć** (po-vye-dj'yech') ten: **dziesięć** (dj'ye-sh'yen'ch') the day

after tomorrow: **pojutrze** (po-yoo-tshe) therefore: **dlatego** (dla-te-go)
thief: **złodziej** (zwo-dj'yey) m thousand: **tysiąc** (tih-sh'yonts) m
three: **trzy** (t-shih) through, across, by: **przez** (pshes) Thursday:
czwartek (chfar-tek) m ticket: **bilet** (bee-let) m time: **czas** (chas) m
tin: **puszka** (poosh-ka) f tired: **zmęczony** (zmen-cho-nih) m tomato:
pomidor (po-mee-dor) m tomorrow: **jutro** (yoo-tro) too: **również**
(roov-n'yesh) tooth: **ząb** (zomp) m to the left: **w lewo** (vle-vo) to the
right: **w prawo** (fpra-vo) tourist information: **informacja turystyczna**
(een-for-ma-tsya too-rih-stih-chna) f train: **pociąg** (po-ch'yonk) m
training: **szkolenie** (shko-le-n'ye) n tram: **tramwaj** (tram-vay) m
translator: **tłumacz** (twoo-mach) m travel: **podróżować** (po-droo-
zho-vach') travel agents: **biuro podróży** (byoo-ro po-droo-zhih) n
trip: **wycieczka** (vih-ch'ye-chka) f try on: **przymierzać** (pshih-mye-
zhach') perf. **przymierzyć** (pshih-mye-zhihch') Tuesday: **wtorek** (fto-
rek) m two: **dwa** (dva)

U

uncle: **wujek** (voo-yek) m under: **pod** (pot) underscore:
podkreślenie (pot-kre-sh'le-n'ye) n understand: **rozumieć** (ro-zoo-
myech') perf. **zrozumieć** (zro-zoo-myech') unemployed: **bezrobotny**
(bez-ro-bo-tnih) m unfortunately: **niestety** (n'yes-te-tih)

V

valid: **ważny** (va-zhnih) m veal: **ciełęcina** (ch'ye-len'-ch'ee-na) f
vegetables: **warzywa** (va-zhih-va) pl vegetarian [man]: **wegetarianin**
(ve-ge-ta-rya-n'een) m vegetarian [woman]: **wegetarianka** (ve-ge-ta-
ryan-ka) f

W

wait: **czekać** (che-kach') perf. **poczekać** (po-che-kach') walk
[repeated action]: **chodzić** (ho-dj'eech') walk [single action]: **iść**

(eesh'ch') perf. **pójść** (pooysh'ch') want: **chcieć** (hch'yech') warm: **ciepły** (ch'ye-pwih) m weather: **pogoda** (po-go-da) f Wednesday: **środa** (sh'ro-da) f week: **tydzień** (tih-dj'yen') m well, fine, correct: **dobrze** (dob-zhe) what: **co** (tso) what type, what like: **jaki** (ya-kee) m where: **gdzie** (gdj'ye) whereabouts: **gdzie dokładnie** (gdj'ye do-kwa-dn'ye) where to: **dokąd** (do-kont) whether, or: **czy** (czih) what time: **która godzina** (ktoo-ra go—dj'yee-na) which: **który** (ktoo-rih) m who: **kto** (kto) why: **dlaczego** (dla-che-go) wife: **żona** (zho-na) f winter: **zima** (z'ee-ma) f with pleasure: **z przyjemnością** (spshih-yem-nosh'-ch'yohN) work: **praca** (pra-tsa) f work: **pracować** (pra-tso-vach')

Y

year: **rok** (rok) m yes: **tak** (tak) yes [colloquial]: **no** (no) yesterday: **wczoraj** (fcho-ray) yet: **jeszcze** (yesh-che) younger: **młodszy** (mwot-shih) m yummy: **pycha** (pih-ha)

Z

zero: **zero** (ze-ro) n

Appendix B

Verb Tables

The verb tables in this appendix use the following abbreviations: *m* indicates masculine, *f* feminine, *n* neuter (which exists in the third person singular only) and *a* all genders. The following table lists the personal pronouns along with their translations. Because the Polish itself takes up so much space, I provide just the pronouns without the translations with the verb tables. Remember to include the future form of the verb **być** (*bihch'*) (to be), before the masculine, feminine and neuter forms of imperfective verbs. I just include it once at the start of the conjugations in the tables. And don't be surprised that you can't find the present tense of perfective verbs: they simply don't have it.

Personal Pronouns English Translation

<i>ja</i>	I
<i>ty</i>	you – singular informal
<i>on</i>	he
<i>ona</i>	she
<i>ono</i>	it
<i>my</i>	we
<i>wy</i>	you – plural informal
<i>oni</i>	they – a group with at least one man in it
<i>one</i>	they – a group with no man in it

Unlike English, Polish uses formal forms to address people in official situations. (I write more about addressing people formally and informally in Chapter 3.) So, the *you* form has the following formal equivalents in Polish: ✓ **pan, pani: pan** (*pan*) is the formal *you* to address a man and **pani** (*pa-n'ee*) is the formal *you* to address a

woman.

- ✓ **państwo, panowie, panie** (*pan'-stfo pano-v'ye pa-n'ye*): the formal, plural *you* form to address a mixed group, a group of men and a group of women, respectively; be aware that **państwo** also means *ladies and gentlemen*, **panowie** are *gentlemen* and **panie** translates as *ladies*.

When reading verb tables or conjugating verbs, remember that **pan** takes the same verb form as **on** (he) and **pani** the same verb form as **ona** (she): the third-person singular. In the present tense, the plural **państwo, panowie** and **panie** take on a verb in the third-person plural (the same as **oni** [*they* male or mixed] and **one** [*they* female])). However, in the past tense and the future that uses past tense forms, **państwo** and **panowie** follow **oni**, while **panie** follows **one** in a choice of verb form. (I explain all formal forms of addressing

people in the Introduction to this book.)



Polish verbs have both imperfective and perfective forms, depending on whether the verb's action is ongoing or completed. This very general explanation is fully covered in Chapter 2.

Regular Polish Verbs

Conjugation of -m/-sz Verbs
pytać (imperfective) and zapytać (perfective) (to ask)

	pytać (imperfective)			zapytać (perfective)	
	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	pytam	pytałem/ pytałam	będę pytać//pytał/ pytała	zapytałem/-łam	zapytam
<i>ty</i>	pytasz	pytałeś/ pytałaś	będziesz pytać// pytał/pytała	zapytałeś/-łaś	zapytasz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	pyta	pytał/pytała/ pytało	będzie pytać//pytał/ pytała/pytało	zapytał/-ła/-ło	zapyta
<i>my</i>	pytamy	pytaliśmy/ pytałyśmy	będziemy pytać// pytali/pytały	zapytaliśmy/ -łyśmy	zapytamy
<i>wy</i>	pytacie	pytaliście/ pytałyście	będziecie pytać// pytali/pytały	zapytaliście/ -łyście	zapytacie
<i>oni/one</i>	pytają	pytali/pytały	będą pytać//pytali/ pytały	zapytali/-ły	zapytają

oglądać (imperfective) and obejrzeć (perfective) (to watch)

	oglądać (imperfective)			obejrzeć (perfective)	
	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	oglądam	oglądałem/-łam	będę oglądać// oglądał/oglądała	obejrzałem/ obejrzałam	obejrzę
<i>ty</i>	oglądasz	oglądałeś/-łaś	będziesz oglądać// oglądał/oglądała	obejrzałeś/ obejrzałaś	obejrzysz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	ogląda	oglądał/-ła/-ło	będzie oglądać// oglądał/oglądała/ oglądało	obejrzał/ obejrzała/ obejrzało	obejrzy
<i>my</i>	oglądamy	oglądaliśmy/ -łyśmy	będziemy oglądać// oglądali/oglądały	obejrzeliśmy/ obejrzałyśmy	obejrzemy
<i>wy</i>	oglądacie	oglądaliście/ -łyście	będziecie oglądać// oglądali/oglądały	obejrzeliście/ obejrzałyście	obejrzycie
<i>oni/one</i>	oglądają	oglądali/-ły	będą oglądać// oglądali/oglądały	obejrzeli/ obejrzały	obejrzą

Conjugation of -ę/-isz Verbs
robić (imperfective) and zrobić (perfective) (to do)

	robić (imperfective)			zrobić (perfective)	
	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	robię	robiłem/ robiłam	będę robić//robił/robiła	zrobiłem/ -łam	zrobię
<i>ty</i>	robisz	robiłeś/ robiłaś	będziesz robić//robił/ robiła	zrobiłeś/-łaś	zrobisz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	robi	robił/robiła/ robiło	będzie robić//robił/ robiła/robiło	zrobił/-ła/-ło	zrobi
<i>my</i>	robimy	robiliśmy/ robiłyśmy	będziemy robić//robili/ robiły	zrobiliśmy/ -łyśmy	zrobimy
<i>wy</i>	robicie	robiliście/ robiłyście	będziecie robić//robili/ robiły	zrobiliście/ -łyście	zrobicie
<i>oni/one</i>	robią	robili/robiły	będą robić//robili/robiły	zrobili/-ły	zrobią

mówić (imperfective) and powiedzieć (perfective)
(to speak, to say, to tell)

	mówić (imperfective)			powiedzieć (perfective)	
	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	mówię	mówiłem/ mówiłam	będę mówić//mówił/ mówiła	powiedziałem/-łam	powiem
<i>ty</i>	mówisz	mówiłeś/ mówiłaś	będziesz mówić// mówił/mówiła	powiedziałeś/-łaś	powiesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	mówi	mówił/mówiła/ mówiło	będzie mówić// mówił/mówiła/ mówiło	powiedział/-ła/-ło	powie
<i>my</i>	mówimy	mówiliśmy/ mówiłyśmy	będziemy mówić// mówili/mówiły	powiedzieliśmy/ powiedziałyśmy	powiemy
<i>wy</i>	mówicie	mówiliście/ mówiłyście	będziecie mówić// mówili/mówiły	powiedzieliście/ powiedziałyście	powiecie
<i>oni/one</i>	mówią	mówili/mówiły	będą mówić//mówili/ mówiły	powiedzieli/ powiedziały	powiedzą

Conjugation of -ę/-ysz Verbs
tańczyć (imperfective) and zatańczyć (perfective) (to dance)

	tańczyć (imperfective)			zatańczyć (perfective)	
	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	tańczę	tańczyłem/ tańczyłam	będę tańczyć// tańczył/tańczyła	zatańczyłem/ -łam	zatańczę
<i>ty</i>	tańczysz	tańczyłeś/ tańczyłaś	będziesz tańczyć// tańczył/ tańczyła	zatańczyłeś/-łaś	zatańczysz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	tańczy	tańczył/ tańczyła/ tańczyło	będzie tańczyć// tańczył/tańczyła/ tańczyło	zatańczył/-ła/ło	zatańczy
<i>my</i>	tańczymy	tańczyliśmy/ tańczyłyśmy	będziemy tańczyć// tańczyli/tańczyły	zatańczyliśmy/ -łyśmy	zatańczymy
<i>wy</i>	tańczycie	tańczyliście/ tańczyłyście	będziecie tańczyć// tańczyli/tańczyły	zatańczyliście/ -łyście	zatańczycie
<i>oni/one</i>	tańczą	tańczyli/ tańczyły	będą tańczyć// tańczyli/tańczyły	zatańczyli/-ły	zatańczą

Conjugation of -ę/-esz Verbs
pisać (imperfective) and napisać (perfective) (to write)

	pisać – to write (imperfective)			napisać (perfective)	
	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	piszę	pisałem/pisałam	będę pisać//pisał/ pisała	napisałem/ -łam	napiszę
<i>ty</i>	piszesz	pisałeś/pisałaś	będziesz pisać//pisał/ pisała	napisałeś/ -łaś	napiszesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	pisze	pisał/pisała/ pisało	będzie pisać//pisał/ pisała/pisało	napisał/-ła/ło	napisze
<i>my</i>	piszemy	pisaliśmy/ pisałyśmy	będziemy pisać// pisali/pisały	napisaliśmy/ -łyśmy	napiszemy
<i>wy</i>	piszecie	pisaliście/ pisałyście	będziecie pisać// pisali/pisały	napisaliście/ -łyście	napiszecie
<i>oni/one</i>	piszą	pisali/pisały	będą pisać//pisali/ pisały	napisali/-ły	napiszą

Conjugation of -ować Verbs
studiować (no perfective form) (to study, to be a student)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	studiuje	studiowałem/studiowałam	będę studiować//studiował/ studiowała
<i>ty</i>	studiujesz	studiowałeś/studiowałaś	będziesz studiować//studiował/ studiowała
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	studiuje	studiował/studiowała/ studiowało	będzie studiować//studiował/ studiowała/studiowało
<i>my</i>	studiujemy	studiowaliśmy/ studiowałyśmy	będziemy studiować//studiowali/ studiowały
<i>wy</i>	studiujecie	studiowaliście/ studiowałyście	będziecie studiować//studiowali/ studiowały
<i>oni/one</i>	studiują	studiowali/studiowały	będą studiować//studiowali/ studiowały

Irregular Verbs

The following tables show conjugations of some of the commonly used irregular verbs.

brać (imperfective) and wziąć (perfective) (to take)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	biorę	brałem/brałam	będę brać//brał/ brała	wziąłem/ wzięłam	wezmę
<i>ty</i>	bierzesz	brałeś/brałaś	będziesz brać// brał/brała	wziąłeś/ wzięłaś	weźmiesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	bierze	brał/brała/ brało	będzie brać//brał/ brała/brało	wziął/wzięła/ wzięło	weźmie
<i>my</i>	bierzemy	braliśmy/ brałyśmy	będziemy brać// brali/brały	wzięliśmy/ wzięłyśmy	weźmiemy
<i>wy</i>	bierzecie	braliście/ brałyście	będziecie brać// brali/brały	wzięliście/ wzięłyście	weźmiecie
<i>oni/one</i>	biorą	brali/brały	będą brać//brali/ brały	wzięli/wzięły	wezmą

jeść (imperfective) and zjeść (perfective) (to eat)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	jem	jadłem/jadłam	będę jeść//jadł/jadła	zjadłem/zjadłam	zjem
<i>ty</i>	jesz	jadłeś/jadłaś	będziesz jeść//jadł/ jadła	zjadłeś/zjadłaś	zjesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	je	jadł/jadła/ jadło	będzie jeść//jadł/ jadła/jadło	zjadł/zjadła/ zjadło	zje
<i>my</i>	jemy	jedliśmy/ jadłyśmy	będziemy jeść//jedli/ jadły	zjedliśmy/ zjadłyśmy	zjemy
<i>wy</i>	jecie	jedliście/ jadłyście	będziecie jeść//jedli/ jadły	zjedliście/ zjadłyście	zjecie
<i>oni/one</i>	jedzą	jedli/jadły	będą jeść//jedli/jadły	zjedli/zjadły	zjedzą

pić (imperfective) and wypić (perfective) (to drink)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	piję	piłem/piłam	będę pić//pił/piła	wypiłem/wypiłam	wypiję
<i>ty</i>	pijesz	piłeś/piłaś	będziesz pić//pił/ piła	wypiłeś/wypiłaś	wypijesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	pije	pił/piła/piło	będzie pić//pił/ piła/piło	wypił/wypiła/ wypiło	wypije
<i>my</i>	pijemy	piliśmy/ piłyśmy	będziemy pić// pili/piły	wypiliśmy/ wypiłyśmy	wypijemy
<i>wy</i>	pijecie	piliście/ piłyście	będziecie pić// pili/piły	wypiliście/ wypiłyście	wypijecie
<i>oni/one</i>	piją	pili/piły	będą pić//pili/piły	wypili/wypiły	wypiją

myć (imperfective) and umyć (perfective) (to wash, to clean)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	myję	myłem/ myłam	będę myć//mył/myła	umyłem/umyłam	umyję
<i>ty</i>	myjesz	myłeś/myłaś	będziesz myć//mył/ myła	umyłeś/umyłaś	umyjesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	myje	mył/myła/ myło	będzie myć//mył/ myła/myło	umył/umyła/ umyło	umyje
<i>my</i>	myjemy	myliśmy/ myłyśmy	będziemy myć//myli/ myły	umyliśmy/ umyłyśmy	umyjemy
<i>wy</i>	myjecie	myliście/ myłyście	będziecie myć//myli/ myły	umyliście/ umyłyście	umyjecie
<i>oni/one</i>	myją	myli/myły	będą myć//myli/ myły	umyli/umyły	umyją

**ić (imperfective) and pójść (perfective)
(to go, to walk [a single action])**

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	idę	szedłem/szłam	będę szedł/szła	poszedłem/ poszłam	pójdę
<i>ty</i>	idziesz	szedłeś/szłaś	będziesz szedł/szła	poszedłeś/ poszłaś	pójdziesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	idzie	szedł/szła/szło	będzie szedł/szła/ szło	poszedł/poszła/ poszło	pójdzie
<i>my</i>	idziemy	szliśmy/ szłyśmy	będziemy szli/szły	poszliśmy/ poszłyśmy	pójdziemy
<i>wy</i>	idziecie	szliście/ szłyście	będziecie szli/szły	poszliście/ poszłyście	pójdziecie
<i>oni/one</i>	idą	szli/szły	będą szli/szły	poszli/poszły	pójdą

**chodzić (imperfective – no perfective form)
(to go, to walk, to attend [a repeated action])**

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	chodzę	chodziłem/chodziłam	będę chodzić//chodził/chodziła
<i>ty</i>	chodzisz	chodziłeś/chodziłaś	będziesz chodzić//chodził/ chodziła
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	chodzi	chodził/chodziła/chodziło	będzie chodzić//chodził/chodziła/ chodziło
<i>my</i>	chodzimy	chodziliśmy/chodziłyśmy	będziemy chodzić//chodzili/ chodziły
<i>wy</i>	chodzicie	chodziliście/chodziłyście	będziecie chodzić//chodzili/ chodziły
<i>oni/one</i>	chodzą	chodzili/chodziły	będą chodzić//chodzili/chodziły

**jechać (imperfective) and pojechać (perfective)
(to go [in a vehicle, a single action])**

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	jadę	jechałem/-łam	będę jechać// jechał/jechała	pojechałem/ -łam	pojadę
<i>ty</i>	jedziesz	jechałeś/-łaś	będziesz jechać// jechał/jechała	pojechałeś/-łaś	pojedziesz
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	jedzie	jechał/-ła/-ło	będzie jechać// jechał/jechała / jechało	pojechał/-ła/-ło	pojedzie
<i>my</i>	jedziemy	jechaliśmy/ -łyśmy	będziemy jechać// jechali/jechały	pojechaliśmy/ -łyśmy	pojedziemy
<i>wy</i>	jedziecie	jechaliście/ -łyście	będziecie jechać// jechali/jechały	pojechaliście/ -łyście	pojedziecie
<i>oni/one</i>	jadą	jechali/-ły	będą jechać// jechali/jechały	pojechali/-ły	pojadą

**jeździć (imperfective – no perfective form)
(to go [in a vehicle, repeated action])**

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	jeżdżę	jeździłem/jeździłam	będę jeździć//jeździł/jeździła
<i>ty</i>	jeździsz	jeździłeś/jeździłaś	będiesz jeździć//jeździł/jeździła
<i>on/ona/ ono</i>	jeździ	jeździł/jeździła/jeździło	będzie jeździć//jeździł/jeździła/ jeździło
<i>my</i>	jeździmy	jeździliśmy/jeździliście	będziemy jeździć//jeździli/jeździli
<i>wy</i>	jeździcie	jeździliście/jeździliście	będziecie jeździć//jeździli/jeździli
<i>oni/one</i>	jeżdżą	jeździli/jeździli	będą jeździć//jeździli/jeździli

Verbs with No Perfective Form Some verbs don't have perfective forms as they describe constant states that can't be completed.

wiedzieć (to know [a fact])

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	wiem	wiedziałem/wiedziała	będę wiedzieć//wiedział/wiedziała
<i>ty</i>	wiesz	wiedziałeś/wiedziałaś	będiesz wiedzieć//wiedział/ wiedziała
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	wie	wiedział/wiedziała/ wiedziało	będzie wiedzieć//wiedział/ wiedziała/wiedziało
<i>my</i>	wiemy	wiedzieliśmy/wiedzieliście	będziemy wiedzieć//wiedzieli/ wiedzieli
<i>wy</i>	wiecie	wiedzieliście/wiedzieliście	będziecie wiedzieć//wiedzieli/ wiedzieli
<i>oni/one</i>	wiedzą	wiedzieli/wiedzieli	będą wiedzieć//wiedzieli/wiedzieli

być (to be)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future
<i>ja</i>	jestem	byłem/byłam	będę
<i>ty</i>	jesteś	byłeś/byłaś	będziesz
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	jest	był/była/było	będzie
<i>my</i>	jesteśmy	byliśmy/byłyśmy	będziemy
<i>wy</i>	jesteście	byliście/byłyście	będziecie
<i>oni/one</i>	są	byli/były	będą

mieć (to have)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future a//m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	mam	miałem/miałam	będę mieć//miał/miała
<i>ty</i>	masz	miałeś/miałaś	będziesz mieć//miał/miała
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	ma	miał/miała/miało	będzie mieć//miał/miała/miało
<i>my</i>	mamy	mieliśmy/miałyśmy	będziemy mieć//mieli/miały
<i>wy</i>	macie	mieliście/miałyście	będziecie mieć//mieli/miały
<i>oni/one</i>	mają	mieli/miały	będą mieć//mieli/miały

Modal verbs

Modal verbs modify the verb they're followed by (which is why they're also called *helping verbs* and *auxiliary verbs*). They have no perfective form.

chcieć (to want)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	chcę	chciałem/chciałam	będę chciał/chciała
<i>ty</i>	chcesz	chciałeś/chciałaś	będziesz chciał/chciała
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	chce	chciał/chciała/chciało	będzie chciał/chciała/chciało
<i>my</i>	chcemy	chcieliśmy/chciałyśmy	będziemy chcieli/chciały
<i>wy</i>	chcecie	chcieliście/chciałyście	będziecie chcieli/chciały
<i>oni/one</i>	chcą	chcieli/chciały	będą chcieli/chciały

musieć (to have to, must)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	muszę	musiałem/musiłam	będę musiał/musiła
<i>ty</i>	musisz	musiałeś/musiłaś	będziesz musiał/musiła
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	musi	musiał/musiła/musiło	będzie musiał/musiła/musiło
<i>my</i>	musimy	musieliśmy/musiłyśmy	będziemy musieli/musiły
<i>wy</i>	musicie	musieliście/musiłyście	będziecie musieli/musiły
<i>oni/one</i>	muszą	musieli/musiły	będą musieli/musiły

móc (can, to be able to, to be capable)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	mogę	mogłem/mogłam	będę mógł/mogła
<i>ty</i>	możesz	mogłeś/mogłaś	będziesz mógł/mogła
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	może	mógł/mogła/mogło	będzie mógł/mogła/mogło
<i>my</i>	możemy	mogliśmy/mogłyśmy	będziemy mogli/mogły
<i>wy</i>	możecie	mogliście/mogłyście	będziecie mogli/mogły
<i>oni/one</i>	mogą	mogli/mogły	będą mogli/mogły

umieć (can, to know how to)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	umiem	umiałem/umiałam	będę umiał/umiała
<i>ty</i>	umiesz	umiałeś/umiałaś	będziesz umiał/umiała
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	umie	umiał/umiała/umiało	będzie umiał/umiała/umiało
<i>my</i>	umiemy	umieliśmy/umiałyśmy	będziemy umieli/umiały
<i>wy</i>	umiecie	umieliście/umiałyście	będziecie umieli/umiały
<i>oni/one</i>	umieją	umieli/umiały	będą umieli/umiały

woleć (to prefer)

	Present	Past m/f/n	Future m/f/n
<i>ja</i>	wolę	wolałem/wolałam	będę wolał/wolała
<i>ty</i>	wolisz	wolałeś/wolałaś	będziesz wolał/wolała
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	woli	wolał/wolała/wolało	będzie wolał/wolała/wolało
<i>my</i>	wolimy	woleliśmy/wolałyśmy	będziemy woleli/wolały
<i>wy</i>	wolicie	woleliście/wolałyście	będziecie woleli/wolały
<i>oni/one</i>	wolą	woleli/wolały	będą woleli/wolały

Conditional mood

Conditional forms express a wish or possibility. The tables below show probably the most frequently used verbs in the conditional Polish: **chcieć** and **móc**.

chciałbym (would like)

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter
<i>ja</i>	chciałbym	chciałabym	–
<i>ty</i>	chciałbyś	chciałabyś	–
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	chciałby	chciałaby	chciałoby
<i>my</i>	chcielibyśmy	chciałybyśmy	–
<i>wy</i>	chcielibyście	chciałybyście	–
<i>oni/one</i>	chcieliby	chciałyby	–

mógłbym (could)

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter
<i>ja</i>	mógłbym	mogłabym	–
<i>ty</i>	mógłbyś	mogłabyś	–
<i>on/ona/ono</i>	mógłby	mogłaby	mogłoby
<i>my</i>	moglibyśmy	mogłybyśmy	–
<i>wy</i>	moglibyście	mogłybyście	–
<i>oni/one</i>	mogliby	mogłyby	–

The following examples show you some of the ‘conditions’ in which you can use the conditional mood: ✓ **Chciałbym pojechać na urlop** (*hch'yaw-bihm po—ye-hach' na oor-lop*) (I'd like to go on holiday) – a man speaking.

✓ **Czy mógłbyś mi pomóc?** (*chih moogw-bihsh' mee po-moots*) (Could you help me, please?) – speaking to a man informally.

Appendix C

Polish Facts

Here are some facts about Poland and the Polish language:

- ✓ The Republic of Poland is the ninth-largest country in Europe and a member of the European Union, NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organisation) and the United Nations. Its population totals over 38 million citizens.
- ✓ Poland's long history covers more than 1,000 years. Its borders have changed throughout the centuries:
 - In the fourteenth century Poland, together with Lithuania, formed the Polish–Lithuanian Commonwealth whose territory extended right up to the gates of Muscovy (Russia), including most of today's Ukraine and Belarus. The alliance that lasted for more than two centuries made the country one of the most powerful and largest in Europe.
 - At the end of the eighteenth century, Poland was partitioned between the three neighbouring countries of Russia, Prussia and Austria, effectively disappearing from the map of Europe for 123 years. Poland regained its status as a free country in 1918, after the First World War.
 - After the end of the Second World War, despite having fought arm in arm with the Allied Powers, Poland lost about 20 per cent of its eastern territory to the Soviet Union and struggled under the Communist regime for 44 years.
- ✓ As a result of the political repression experienced during Communist times, many Poles were forced to leave the country and settle down in other parts of the world. At the moment, some 15 to 16 million Poles live outside of the Polish borders so your chance of meeting a Polish person in the UK, US, Canada, Australia, France, Germany, Greece and many

other countries all over the world is pretty high.

Poland's borders have remained stable since the 1940s; its current borders and neighbours are shown in the map in Figure C-1 and you can see some of Poland's larger cities in Figure C-2.

Figure C-1:
Poland's
current
borders and
neighbours.



Figure C-2:
Poland's
cities.



✓ In 1989 the world-renowned Solidarity movement brought down Communism in Poland and re-established democracy. Soon after, other countries from the Eastern bloc, including Germany, followed Poland's example in peacefully removing the Communist order.

✓ With many other European languages, Polish is part of the Indo-European group and, together with Czech and Slovak, belongs to the West Slavic group of languages. If you already happen to speak any other Slavic language, such as Czech, Slovak, Russian, Ukrainian or Slovenian, learning Polish will be a piece of cake (**bułka z masłem**) (*boow-ka zma-swem*).

Polish is based on Latin, yet it has a number of 'additional' letters and letter combinations that are unfamiliar to the English tongue.

✓ Polish is the main language of Poland, where nearly all citizens declare Polish to be their mother tongue.

Poles love their native tongue and appreciate your attempt to speak even a few words. Any language or cultural mistakes are easily forgiven; what counts is your making an effort to learn and speak the language. You need never feel at all embarrassed to speak it.

✓ Polish grammar may seem a little daunting with its ever-changing nouns, adjectives, pronouns and different verb forms for each person. I admit, Polish is not the easiest language to learn, but it's certainly not impossible. In fact, a rapidly growing number of foreigners fall in love with the Polish language and actually speak it well. Surely, you'll join that group shortly (if you haven't already!).

Appendix D

Audio Tracks *Polish For Dummies* comes packed to bursting with audio tracks – indicated in the chapters by the ‘Play This!’ icon – that provide conversations between Polish speakers.

In this appendix, I provide a complete track listing.

Discovering What’s On the Audio Tracks Table D-1 lists all the tracks along with a description, so you can quickly look up any conversation.

Table D-1***Polish For Dummies Audio Tracks***

<i>Track</i>	<i>Description</i>
1	Pronunciation guide.
2	Adam and Magda have just bumped into each other.
3	Mr Tomasz Wiśniewski demonstrates how Polish people introduce themselves formally.
4	Simon and Michelle chat on a train.
5	Ola and Tomek sit next to each other on a plane.
6	Martha shows Ela a photo of her family.
7	Arek phones a restaurant to make a reservation.
8	Arek and Anna arrive at the Wesele restaurant.
9	Arek and Anna place their order.
10	Arek and Anna enjoy their Polish food.
11	Asking for the bill.
12	Asking where the toilets are.
13	Simon is shopping at the market.
14	Shopping for a dress.
15	Marek calls Agata to ask her to join him to see a film.
16	Organising a house-warming party.
17	Buying theatre tickets.
18	Dominika is reading a book. Her new class mate, Marek, wants to get to know her better.
19	Emilia calls her friend Patrycja on the phone.
20	Mrs Lewis leaves a message about a meeting.
21	Mr Kowalik calls the 'Lingua' school and speaks to the school secretary.
22	Simon asks if he can use a credit card.
23	Changing currency.
24	Asking for directions to the Old Town.
25	Asking for directions to the pharmacy.
26	Booking a hotel room.
27	Anna arrives at the hotel.
28	Anna checks out of her hotel.
29	Anna checks in at the airport.
30	Buying a train ticket.
31	Booking a flight to Poland with a travel agent.
32	At the doctor's surgery.
33	Reporting a motorway accident.
34	Asking for help with the printer in the office.
35	Simon talks to his builder about an extension to his house.

Get More and Do More at Dummies.com®



Start with **FREE** Cheat Sheets

Cheat Sheets include

- Checklists
- Charts
- Common Instructions
- And Other Good Stuff!

To access the cheat sheet specifically for this book, go to www.dummies.com/cheatsheet/polishuk.

Get Smart at Dummies.com

Dummies.com makes your life easier with 1,000s of answers on everything from removing wallpaper to using the latest version of Windows.

Check out our

- Videos
- Illustrated Articles
- Step-by-Step Instructions

Plus, each month you can win valuable prizes by entering our Dummies.com sweepstakes.*

Want a weekly dose of Dummies? Sign up for Newsletters on

- Digital Photography
- Microsoft Windows & Office
- Personal Finance & Investing
- Health & Wellness
- Computing, iPods & Cell Phones
- eBay
- Internet
- Food, Home & Garden



*Sweepstakes not currently available in all countries; visit Dummies.com for official rules.

Find out "HOW" at Dummies.com

If this book refers to media such as a CD or DVD, you may download this material at booksupport.wiley.com. For more information about Wiley products, visit www.wiley.com.